



A UNION SOLDIER'S DIARY
of his
CIVIL WAR SERVICE
with
THE SECOND MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

HENRY MORTIMER HEMPSTEAD

"....I have no regret, only rejoice that I volunteered,
and look upon it as four years of life which I shall
never look back upon with shame or regret, and I hope
my posterity never will."

TABLE OF CONTENTS

The Diary pages 1-235

In Conclusion 236

Appendix:

The Marshall Boys in Blue

Constitution and By-Laws

Roster

MY DIARY

MARSHALL, MICH. THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 19th, 1861.

Our Government assailed! the fabric shaken to its foundation, treason proclaimed boldly at the very threshold of our National Capitol while apathy or worse reigned supreme in many branches of our National Government! A new administration coming into power finds all these to add to the usual embarrassments attending a change in the Executive and President Lincoln on assuming the reins of Government found work enough to appal the stoutest heart.

Following quickly on the heels of his accession came the attack on Fort Sumpter, then the call for Seventy Five Thousand Volunteers quickly responded to, an army organized, equipped (but not disciplined) and discomfited at Bulls Run.

All these things have passed before my vision. Another call for Three Hundred Thousand this time and to serve for the War. The Nation is stirred; every loyal heart is deeply agitated. The magnitude of the Rebellion begins to display itself; sacrifices are required; and who shall make them?

The holiday soldier who came forward so briskly when three months troops were called for are now in the back ground, there is no picnic excursion before them now. But who shall go? That fabric, that grand monument of liberty reared by our Fathers, on which the eyes of the whole world are turned as on an experimental venture of allowing the Governed to be their own Governor is now at its crisis. Shall it pass the fiery ordeal? No! unless we show our devotion by something more than words.

Seeing these and feeling this, I after due deliberation resolved to enlist, and on the 24th day of August A.D. 1861 I signed my name as a recruit to a Company gotten up by Peter S. Scuyler and James A. Strong, which was to rendezvous at Grand Rapids to join a Cavalry Regiment there being organized by the Hon. Francis W. Kellogs. Before signing the roll of this Company Schuyler and Strong had both pledged solemnly themselves to each other and to me, that neither of them would drink any more intoxicating liquors (of which both had been addicted to, taking too much). After signing I commenced looking for recruits and getting ready to go, making my headquarters and boarding place at Doct. S.A. Baldwin. We have sent some detachments forward and today I have received notice to be ready to go to Grand Rapids with the next detachment, to go in the night train. I have left my trunk and extra clothing with watch at sister Lauras at Parma, and deposited \$50.00 in money and notes and other valuables at Chas. T. Gorham's Bank.

In the evening called at Ezra Lucks, was presented by Miss Libbie S - with a Housewife that is supposed to be essential to every soldier's outfit. I then called at Mrs. Dusenburys and Marlins Manns, after which I went round to the Herndon in a drenching rain which commenced falling at 9:00 o'clock.

FRIDAY, Sept. 20th, 61

At 2-1/2 O'clock A.M. was at the Depot with a detachment of eight men enroute for Grand Rapids. The morning was dark, rainy and gloomy, is this emblematic of my career in the army?

Doct. Wm. Woodruff accompanied us as far as Detroit. At this place we marched to Milwaukee Depot and at 8 O'clock A.M. started for Grand Rapids. Some Companies organized at other points were on the train enroute for the same rendezvous. At Owosso we stopped to dinner and having had no breakfast our appetites were good. Arrived at Grand Rapids at 3-1/2 O'clock P.M. Marched from Depot through rain and mud to a tavern in town where to my surprise a larger portion of our prospective Company were congregated dissatisfied and complaining. It required all my courage to speak the cheerful, encouraging word which I could not feel.

After eating a hearty supper, the rain having abated somewhat, I started for the Camp (christened Camp Anderson) located on the Kent County Fair Ground, being anxious to relieve my mind of the anxiety of reporting. After a two miles walk I arrived in time for supper, which I attempted to eat with the boys, but although I have tried to enter this cause with a strong heart and honest purpose I find this manner of living comes pretty tough, and my stomach almost rebelled at this my first meal in camp and of Uncle Samuel's furnishing, but by an extra effort I bolted it. After supper finding that no blankets had been furnished yet I started down to the city to find a place to sleep (most of the men having already gone) leaving my overcoat with one that remained. I found a bed with S.R. Travis and having slept none in two days I retired early and slept soundly, although our bed was damp and cold.

SATURDAY, Sept. 21st.

Arose early, ate a hearty breakfast, for which and lodging I paid the sum of twenty cents (cheap enough), and started for Camp Anderson with my luggage, expecting to make that my home for a time. Went out before dinner and took my first lesson in military drill. After dinner drilled again, after which I had leisure to inspect our surroundings.

The Fair Ground on which we are located is about 2 or 2-1/2 miles from Grand Rapids, is a roomy, well located ground shaded by a fine growth of old forest oaks, has a race track but no permanent buildings of any account.

They are building Barracks for the soldiers but can not get them up as fast as men arrive to fill them, and when completed their accommodations are very poor being built of pine lumber green and wet, with roofs none too tight, the ground which is their floor full of water from the recent rains. They make very damp quarters indeed and far from comfortable. Our men have none yet but tonight will go into one that has been put up today and partly enclosed. The number of men now in Camp is estimated at 12 or 14 hundred and more constantly arriving. Since supper some blankets have arrived, our Company getting twenty; and forty of the men, myself included, will stay in camp tonight.

SUNDAY, Sept. 22nd.

SUNDAY, Sept. 22nd, 61.

Slept very cold and wet last night and today experience the effect in form of a severe headache. Lieut. Van Gordon arrived at the City this morning bringing three more men but has not been to Camp. Preaching on the ground this afternoon. And a Christian faith is needed here.

MONDAY, Sept. 23rd.

Van Gordon came up this morning and drilled the men, after which we all turned out and attended the funeral of a member of the 8th Infantry who was left in hospital when the Regiment departed for the scene of War and died yesterday. Drilled again this afternoon by Lt. Van Gordon. Company from Hillsdale take quarters on same side of Barracks next to us today. Am getting more used to dirty fare, some of the men complain of sickness but I am well.

TUESDAY, Sept. 24th.

Went down to meet Capt. Schuyler who did not arrive. Lieut. Strong came with squad of men, met him at the cars and walked back to P.O. but found no letters, came to camp and drilled.

WEDNESDAY, Sept. 25th.

Capt. Schuyler arrived last night and I was very glad to see him, would have been to see a dog from Marshall.

THURSDAY, Sept. 26th.

Being a public Fast Day the whole body of men present turned out and heard a short sermon from the Chaplain (Rev. Mr. Drew) and also Lieut. Col. Davies, the Englishman who is supposed to be our future commander, who although he sports a huge mustache and appears in a splendid uniform covered with Crimean Decorations does not impress me very favorably.

FRIDAY, Sept. 27th.

Men and horses coming in very rapidly. The original project of raising one Regt. of Cav. has given over to one for the two Regts. and a Battery of Artillery. And there is much wire pulling among officers to get their Company attached to the first Regiment as it is generally understood that that is to take the cream while the second takes the refuse. I went over to the surgeon today and was examined physically receiving a certificate. After which Orderly Sergt. R.I. Darrow and myself went down to Capt. Schuyler's room in the City and discussed matters pertaining to the Company, Lieut. Van Gordon being present. Capt. S. reported that he had been offered the position of Sen. Adjutant of the Regiment but had declined leaving his Company. Heard also while in the City that we were to receive the men raised at Jackson for a Company, who are a hard set who we don't want. Darrow and myself made a company investment; viz., Copy of Army Regulations \$1.50, pocket inkstand 38¢. We did not get our business finished in

FRIDAY, Sept. 27th, 61 Contd.

time to return to Barracks before Tattoo S.P., took a bed at National.

SATURDAY, Sept. 28th.

We stayed at the National this morning long enough to get a straight breakfast to which we did ample justice, after which we returned to camp. Captain S. went to Marshall last night. It rains so hard today there is no outdoor employment, the men are all in the Barracks making a great din and I am going to try to write some letters.

SUNDAY, Sept. 29th.

Went to the City through the rain this morning and attended Methodist Church, hearing Mr. Daugherty preach his farewell sermon, catching a cold while there. Went to the Bronson House while down and got a warm dinner. Received four letters today, the first since I came here.

MONDAY, Sept. 30th.

Still raining, cold and gloomy, 22 men from our Company detailed for guard duty.

TUESDAY, Oct. 1st.

Went to City with Jas. Strong early in the morning, having learned that Schuyler had concluded to accept the Adjutancy and turn over his men to Capt. F.W. Dickey, who had a part of a Company in Camp who were enlisted by Jas. Monroe. Did not like some of Dickey's associates very well and labored with Schuyler to induce him to stay with his men which he of course conditionally promised.

WEDNESDAY, Oct. 2nd.

The Mustering Officer came today, found we could not get into the first Regiment without a consolidation with Dickey's Company. Schuyler accepted the Adjutancy and after a good deal of wrangling and a speech from Col. Kellogg, the two detachments fused, organizing a Company with the following officers: Frank W. Dickey, Capt., A.D. Van Gordon 1st Lt., Thos. W. Johnston 2nd Lt., Russell T. Darrow Orderly Sergt. and Henry M. Hempstead Quarter-Master Sergt. The balance of Non-Commissioned being taken from the two Companies, and we were immediately mustered into the service of the United States for three years or during the War, as C.M. 2nd Regt. Mich. Vol. Cavalry, Lt. Col. Wm. C. Davies commanding.

THURSDAY, Oct. 3rd.

Rained some last night and yesterday. This morning received an accession of 8 or 9 men from Capt. Worts who had tried to raise a Company at Hillsdale. Our Muster Roll is perhaps worthy of a place in this journal, at any rate I shall give a place for a copy.

NAME	RANK	AGE	DATE OF ENLISTMENT	PLACE	REMARKS
1 Frank W. Dickey	Capt.	23	Sept. 12/61.	Marshall	
1 Abram D. Van Gordon	1st Lt.	35	Aug. 24/61.	"	Dismissed by Genl.
1 Thomas W. Johnston	2nd Lt.	23	"	"	Captain and Col. of Regt.
1 Russell T. Darrow	1st Sergt.	24	Sept. 7th	"	Killed at Cypress River or Martin Mills 10/7/64
1 Henry M. Hempstead	Qt. Mas. Sergt.	28	Aug. 24th	"	2nd Lt. and Captain
1 Frank Sweeney	Sergt.	23	"	"	Captured at
2 Eihu W. Agnew	"	23	Sept. 16th	"	
3 Jas. H. Howery	"	23	Aug. 24th.	Clarence	
4 Joseph T. Sykes	"	38	Sept. 2nd.	Marshall	Discharged for disability
1 Chauncey Alexander	Corporal	24	Aug. 30th.	Parma	
2 Edward Knapp	"	29	Sept. 30th.	Marshall	Died
3 Paul Murdock	"	22	" 9th	"	Discharged for disability
4 James Harrington	"	25	" 10th	Kalamazoo	
5 Othinel Keyes	"	26	" 11th	Homer	"
6 Henry N. French	"	19	" 7th	Marshall	"
7 John Smith	"	27	Aug. 27th	"	"
8 Charles Phelps	"	25	"	"	"
1 George A. Tyler	Bugler	25	Sept. 2nd	"	
2 Stephen W. Lester	"	19	" 19th	"	
1 Chas. Harrington	Farmer	29	" 13th	"	Transferred to 3rd Cav.
1 Johnson Walt	Blk Smith	22	"	Newton	
1 Mason T. Smith	Saddler	"	" 2nd	Marshall	
1 Joseph Keemer	Waggoner	22	" 12th	"	Captured Dec. 24/63 E.T.
1 Ackley, Chas. H.	Private	25	" 2nd	Convis	Discharged for disability
2 Abell, Davitt C.	"	21	" 5th	Burlington	"
3 Austin, Alonzo	"	21	" 2nd	Marshall	"
4 Alexander, Edward	"	20	" 12th	"	Killed at Glasgow K. Dec. 24/62.
5 Birdsall, William	"	18	" 16th	Hillsdale	Captured Jany 27/64 Fair Garden
6 Buckingham, Albert	"	21	" 18th	Marshall	
7 Brott, Rufus	"	26	" 12th	Newton	Died
8 Boyce, Marion	"	20	" 7th	Burlington	"
9 Boyce, Andrew	"	20	" 7th	"	
10 Boyce, Nathan	"	22	" 7th	"	
11 Barringer, David	"	25	Aug. 31st	Marshall	
12 Brown, Richard	"	18	Sept. 20th	"	Died
13 Cowan, Robert H.	"	"	" 16th	Hillsdale	"
14 Case, Wm. A.	"	"	" 16th	"	
15 Clark, Jetson	"	22	Aug. 31st	Marshall	Died
16 Dooley, Patrick	"	19	Sept. 12th	"	
17, Dean, Lee Grand B.	"	19	" 12th	"	Discharged for disability
18 Eaton, Franklin N.	"	18	" 20th	Albion	
19 Fancher, David	"	19	" 20th	Homer	
20 Gregory, Julius	"	25	" 16th	Parma	Died
21 Gaines, Burt C.	"	27	" 7th	Athens	
22 Gains, Sullivan	"	22	" 20th	Saginac	
23 Hoisington, Earl Jr.	"	23	" 3rd	Marshall	Killed at Fair Garden, January 28/64
24 Harris, Hiram Jr.	"	"	" 16th	Hillsdale	Died
25 Hulston, Clement C.	"	38	" 16th	"	" , an old English soldier
26 Hall, Garrett	"	21	" 16th	Marshall	Killed at Cypress Creek or Martin Mills 10/4/64
27 Hutchinson, Ira	"	28	" 7th	Homer	Discharged for disability
28 Hildinger, Veit	"	18	" 20th	Marshall	
29 Howard, Thomas	"	20	" 18th	"	Deserted
30 Hotekiss, Norman	"	21	" 12th	"	
31 Hornes, Frank	"	20	" 12th	"	Deserted
32 Hudson, George	"	25	" 20th	Burlington	Discharged for disability

<u>NAME</u>	<u>RANK</u>	<u>AGE</u>	<u>DATE OF ENLISTMENT</u>
33 Jenks, George	Private	20	Sept. 16th/61
34 Johnson, Lucius	"		"
35 Johnson, James	"	18	" 10th
36 Kidney, Wm.	"	18	" 10th
37 McIntyre, Michael	"	21	" 16th
38 McMannis, Owen	"	19	" "
39 McLaine, Sylvester	"	29	" 19th
40 Marsh, John	"	20	" 16th
41 Merrill, Ami	"	22	" 20th
42 Markle, Saml.	"	24	" 7th
43 Myers, John	"	25	" 2nd
44 Norcutt, Warren B.	"	36	" 16th
45 Norcutt, Ezra W.	"	27	" "
46 O'Brien, Thomas	"	40	" 17th
47 Orsborne, James	"	25	" 16th
48 Floor, Charles	"	23	Aug. 30th
49 Pratt, Frank	"	20	Sept. 16th
50 Potter, Charles	"	19	" 16th
51 Reynolds, Erastus	"	20	" 4th
52 Redfield, Chandler	"	19	" 7th
53 Stamples, Lorentz	"	31	" 12th
54 Southworth, Thaddius M.	"	21	" 16th
55 Stephens, James R.	"	38	Aug. 28th
56 Smith, Benj. F.	"	28	Sept. 10th
57 Smith, Gabriel	"	18	" 2nd
58 Smith, James	"	22	Aug. 28th
59 Struble, Emery R.	"	28	Sept. 12th
60 Sutherland, Thomas	"	19	" 12th
61 Sayles, William	"	27	" 5th
62 Sayles, Lyman	"	19	" "
63 Spaulding, Albert M.	"	25	" 9th
64 Travis, Stephen R.	"	26	" 5th
65 Wickham, William	"	19	" 5th
66 Walz, William	"	21	" 12th
67 Williams, Marcus	"	28	" 5th
68 Wallace, Franklin	"	24	" 7th
69 Woodruff, Henry	"	19	" 3rd
70 Waterman, Lewis	"	21	" 9th
71 Wilson, Robert	"	18	" 16th
72 Hooker, Frank	"	20	" 7th

PLACEREMARKS

Newton	Died - 1st death in Company
Marshall	Promoted to Lt. in Colored Regt.
"	
"	Veteran
Hillsdale	Transferred to 3rd Cav.
"	Killed at Cypress Run, Oct. 7, 64, near Florence (Ala.)
Burlington	
Marshall	
Parma	
Marshall	
"	
Hillsdale	Died
"	"
"	
Marshall	
"	Died
Burlington	
Homer	Died of wounds in Rebel Prison
Marshall	Vet.
Homer	
Marshall	
Hillsdale	Died
Kalamazoo	
Marshall	
"	Murdered or was killed near Waterloo by
"	Died (Bushwhacker)
"	
"	Murdered by Bushwhacker or so reported, near
"	Discharged for disabil. (Waterloo, Ala.)
"	"
" (A gallant soldier)	Killed at Chickamauga, Tenn Sept 20, 63.
"	Discharged for disability
Newton	Died
Marshall	
"	Died
Athens	Promoted to Sgt.
Marshall	Promoted to Lt., later Capt in Colored Regt.
Homer	Discharged for disability
Hillsdale	
Homer	Discharged for disability.

Mustered into Service October 2nd, 1861 at Grand Rapids
by Capt. H. R. Mizner.

THURSDAY, Oct. 3rd, 61.

After mustering in the Orderly and myself went busily to work making out Muster Rolls and Furloughs for the men. I also distribute socks and shoes to those men most in need. A part of the Company left for home on Furlough today, a large portion of them expecting to walk to Kalamazoo.

FRIDAY, 4th

Rained very hard yesterday afternoon and last night. The boys who started for home on foot must have had a hard time of it. Our quarters were all afloat during the night. Orderly Davis left for Homer last evening, I performing his duties during his absence. Have been very busy all day filling out Furloughs, arranging Muster Rolls and other work, which being done in the damp, wet quarters makes me feel very tired. Rain has fallen nearly all day. Adjutant Schuyler came in today and offered me the position of Sergeant Major, provided he could get the bestowal of the Office himself, which he thought he could.

SATURDAY, 5th

Only 22 officers and men reported for duty this morning, six of whom were on Guard last night and 1 Corporal and 10 men go on today. Captain and 2nd Lt. gone home. More rain last night. Warm and damp today. Wrote to Brother Elvin last night. Received letter from M.A.H. at Hillsdale today! David Fancher and myself went down to the City this afternoon and took a stroll in the suburbs, spent the afternoon very pleasantly, saw some fine residences, came up in the evening and got our supper at the Sutlers.

SUNDAY, 6th

Rained again last night. Went to the City and from there to the Plaster Beds, took candles and went several rods under ground. Spent some time viewing the wonders of the Cave, or rather mine, came back very tired and had a severe headach all night.

MONDAY, 7th

Myself and O. Keyes (Farrier) took blankets out today to dry and I remained to guard them.

TUESDAY, 8th

Order came to make up our Muster Rolls of Company. Worked on it all the afternoon. Got as near correct as my limited knowledge would allow and went to City to get signed by Co. Officers but could find none of them. Went to Post Office and there met Mrs. Gorham and Schuyler and for the first time felt how dirty and rough three weeks of life in the filth and mud of the Barracks had made my wardrobe.

WEDNESDAY, Oct. 9th, 61.

Finished up Muster Roll (not exactly to my own satisfaction but as near as I could get it copied) and returned it to Major Minty. A lonesome day in camp. In evening received a despatch for Chas. Harrington announcing the death of his Mother. Started down to City to give it to him, met some of the Jackson Roughs on a spree ripe for a riot, went back and saw them put in the Guard House, then went to the City and after a long hunt for Charley found him and saw him start for home. Then went back in time to see the same Roughs tied and sent to the City Jail as they would not be quiet in the Guard House. Van Gordon was Officer of the Day in camp and had put Geo. McGahen (who had returned the night before from an absence without leave) in the Guard House. Lent Van G. Jim Strong's shawl which he lost.

THURSDAY, Oct. 10th

Made an ineffectual search for Strong's shawl after which went to City and drilled with Officers under Major Gorham.

FRIDAY, 11th

Most of the men on Furlough returned and reported last night. Darrow stopped off at Pontiac and I have given up going home this week. Orderly Darrow has returned this afternoon and I have been to the City and made out Furloughs for Fancher and sick man. Three of the Rough who were arrested on Thursday were today sentenced by Court Martial to 30 days in prisonment in County Jail on bread and water.

SATURDAY 12th

Nothing unusual except Frank Hooker and Chas. Phelps who were not present when the Company mustered were sworn into the Service making our Company full (92 Enlisted Men).

SUNDAY, 13th

Bathed, changed Flannel, went to City and took dinner at Bronsert and A.... Ate until uncomfortable, then returned to Camp and with Harvey and C. Alexander went into the country after wild cherries and watermelons, returned to Camp and caught a man stealing blankets, arrested and put him in the Guard House.

MONDAY, 14th

A fine day. Regiment had a Dress Parade today. In the morning I went to the Adjutant's quarters to act as Orderly, but in the afternoon I detailed a man to act while I went out to parade with the Regiment.

TUESDAY, 15th

Unpleasant, and Dress Parade omitted. Van Gordon went to Marshall today, forgot to take me on his Trap as he had promised, begin to know him! Capt. Dickey returned today, between him and Adj. Schuyler got a promise of furlough and trip. Drew 82 uniform hats today and got permission to fit them up at Head Quarters (as our Quarters were too dirty and muddy). Commenced at them at 5 o'clock and worked until

TUESDAY, Oct. 15th, 61 Contd.

One A.M. when Darrow was taken with Ague and had to quit.

WEDNESDAY, 16th

A rainy morning and poor prospect for the Kent Co. Fair and Grand Cavalry Display which has been advertised to take place today. At 10 A.M. cleared up partially and people began to gather upon the grounds, though there are but few articles upon exhibition. Distributed hats to the men this morning "plumes, tinsel & all". Barnard came up from Lansing, took him over to dinner after which we went over to Sutlers to finish up. Went on Dress Parade this afternoon under Capt. Dickey and made a very poor display. Some of the companies appeared in their uniforms with Shoulder Scales, etc. making things look very brassy. Went to City this evening with Strong, found Dickey and got pass to Marshall via Kalamazoo.

THURSDAY, 17th "On Furlough"

Slept at National last night with Strong, arose at 5-1/2 O'clock, wrote letter to Darrow, gave my clothes to Fancher to leave at Patter-sons and at 7-1/2 O'clock took stage for Kalamazoo. Six passengers on deck and eleven and four children inside, had a jolly ride, arrived at Kalamazoo at 6-1/2 O'clock P.M. Found Doct. Willen of Albion at the Burdick House where he had come to meet his wife, who had been a fellow passenger with me. After tea saw Eathan Allen and Mr. Wills and Oscar Wilmarth who decided to insure my life.

FRIDAY, 18th

Left Kalamazoo at 1 O'clock this morning arriving at Parma at 4 O'clock, found all well, staid until four P.M. when took freight train for Marshall, taking silver watch (\$12.00 of Mack). Arrived at 6 O'clock found the whole town engaged in turkey shooting. Took lunch at Ezra Lusks, left watch with Ben Balch to clean (6/-) ran around among my friends who all appeared glad to see me.

SATURDAY, 19th

Staid last night and to breakfast at Doct. Baldwins. Bought watch of Halsey for \$9.00. Called at Col. Dickey's and got Gauntlette for Frank. At eleven O'clock started with horse and sulkey for Hillsdale where I arrived at Six. Called at Miss Tompsey Hammonds twice in the evening but did not find the object of my search at home. Went to bed at the Hillsdale House and had a square nights rest.

SUNDAY, 20th

Called at Miss H's at 9 O'clock found Mattie. Went to church in the forenoon, back to house and stayed to tea. Had handkerchief hemmed in the evening and spent an evening that will long be remembered by me. At 3 O'clock AM I started for Marshall, at 7-1/2 arrived at Homer after a cold lonely ride, ate a warm breakfast and arrived at Marshall at Eleven, took dinner at Mrs. Dusenburys and at 2 O'clock left for Parma. Met Cal Wm. Hammond on the cars, reached Parma at 3 O'clock P.M. found they had a narrow escape from fire since I was there, laid down on the lounge and slept until supper time.

TUESDAY, Oct. 22nd, 61.

Bid a last good bye to my friends at Parma at 10:50 last evening, arrived at Kalamazoo at One this morning and taking a bed at the Burdick House slept untill 6-1/2 O'clock. Got up, ate breakfast and got into a crowded coach for Grand Rapids where I arrived at 5 P.M. in a drizzling rain sleepy and worn out - and thus ended my furlough. I find the camp as noisy as ever, no uniforms as yet given out, but talk of moving soon. Today paper brings reports of disastrous fighting at Balls Bluff (on Potomac) and death of Senator Baker. Wrote to M.A.H. this evening and sent sleeve buttons.

WEDNESDAY, 23rd

Did not go to breakfast this dark cold morning as I was very busy and the men had to stand in line untill Nine O'clock before getting theirs. I believe I have heretofore omitted to chronicle our manner of eating. There is a cooking shed fifteen or twenty rods in length (with another cooking shed at right angles with the middle of it), lengthwise of this shed run long rough board tables supported on stakes on which the men eat, marching by Companies in at one end and marching down the sides of the table, seating themselves at a signal given. The provisions are served on contract, a man named Piersall being in charge of the Commissary, I believe as a hired superintendent. With one Regiment the accommodations might have answered, but with the 24 or 25 hundred now in camp the room as well as the supply is wholly inadequate and Piersall is totally incompetent or unwilling to increase his facilities, there not being room for half the force at the table at once there is great strife for the places in line nearest the cook shanty, and Companies begin to form at the entrance long before the hour of eating arrives and of late the hour of meals has become very uncertain, so that Companies who are fortunate enough to secure places near the head of the line often have to stand in the mud for hours, while others near the foot of the line after standing so long have to turn away and wait for a second table. Five weeks of eating in this shanty has caused a good deal of filth to accumulate around and on the tables, and the heavy rains having made the ground muddy the place is more like the filthiest of hog pens than like an eating place for man, and the strongest kind of a stomach is required to eat in the place. So more causes than a pressure of business may have kept me from my breakfast. I went to Sutlers and got some pie on Capt. D's. expense after which I drew some more clothing, shirts, etc. and distributed to the men. At dinner ate some soup my first regular meal since yesterday morning at Kalamazoo. Report came that we were to start for Ky. on Friday next, was on duty this afternoon dealing out forage for horses.

THURSDAY AND FRIDAY, 24th and 25th

Nothing unusual, able to attend to duties though having a very bad cold. Rec'd by mail a fine present being a portable writing case and copying press.

SATURDAY, Oct. 26th, 61.

A great deal of grumbling about uniforms which are still to come for a part of the command: but more complaining about Commiserant. Orders have to be issued deciding what Companies eat at the first table, those assigned to the 2nd often have to wait untill night for their breakfast and untill the next day for dinner and supper. Rec'd 30 overcoats tonight.

SUNDAY, 27th

Last night was a bitter cold night and I suffer much with cold, had a late breakfast and was assigned to 2nd table for dinner: and the 1st table being several hours late the 2nd will please fast untill tomorrow. This has occurred often lately and threats against "Piersall" are becoming deep and loud. At supper Co. "M" was assigned the 1st table but were crowded out. A report was circulated that damaged meat appeared upon the supper table. I went with Corporal Alexander to the Officer of the Day and reported our grievances but got little satisfaction. There was some riotous conduct among the men and at 9 O'clock PM when the 2nd table was called the Companies were kept standing outside the shanty for a long time, and when admitted no butter and little else that was eatable appeared upon the table. Three or four men jumped upon the table and commenced kicking things right and left and in short order the table was cleared and the shanty well riddled. I filled a pocket with bread and departed for a more quiet place to discuss it.

MONDAY, 28th

A cold pleasant morning, went to the well at back side of Camp to wash, found everything icy and frozen up. There is a promise of breakfast if we will wait patiently - and Patience I have found is a virtue which soldiers must cultivate diligently. At half past ten came a poor breakfast for Co. M, at least to me it seemed very poor being nearly sick with a cold. My appetite was nearly gone before I reached the table. At 4 O'clock P.M. had dinner or supper or both, though a poor apology for either, but we were cheered by the news that Cady had given up the Contract for feeding us and a new man was coming in Piersalls place. My head has ached severely all the afternoon and I feel all over like one who has a severe cold and nothing to feed it upon. After our heavy supper Darrow and I went to town. I borrowed two dollars of Mc Laine and purchased soap, candles, crackers, cheese and writing materials, & C & C. On returning to camp I found an order commanding me to report to Commisary Lawrence at the granaries at 6, 8-1/2 & 11-1/2 AM and 3-1/2 PM to attend the feeding and watering of horses.

TUESDAY, 29th

A good night's sleep and feel better than yesterday, went to granaries and dealt out hay and grain for 83 horses. Cartright took charge of Commiserant today Co. M at 2nd table breakfast at 11 O'clock A.M. but were again crowded out, some of Company got lunch of bread and butter but more went without untill dinner which came at 4 O'clock PM and before bed time we got another lunch (improving).

WEDNESDAY, Oct. 30th, 61.

My cold is better, assigned 1st table this morning but were hogged out and waited untill ten O.C. for breakfast which was much better than usual after which we had another meal before Tattoo. But "Oh Tis Glorious to Serve One's Country".

THURSDAY, 31st.

Wrote to M.A.H. also to Sister Mary enclosing C.T. Gorham's receipts for money and papers deposited, also wrote to Brother Elvin. Two meals breakfast at 10-1/2 dinner at 4 O'clock.

FRIDAY, Nov. 1st.

Two square meals yesterday were too much for me and I gorged untill I was sick all night and had to be up several times. The weather for the past week has been cold and rainy, so much so that drilling has been discontinued. Last week it was reported that we were to stay here untill armed and equipped and then go to Mo. Today it is again reported that we are to move very soon, some arms have come but none are yet distributed. Bad weather, bad quarters and worse fare have told upon our men and many are sick with colds and dysentery and a few have measles.

SATURDAY, 2nd

Cold better. Reported that we leave on Tuesday next. Tents were issued to us today, which we pitched and moved into them late in the afternoon, drew some more clothing and gave out as far as they would fit, did not complete our moving untill quite late, slept in the tents however cold and damp but away from the noise and confusion of the Barracks.

SUNDAY, 3rd

Attended to my horse feeding duties after which cleaned up, put on my new uniform and went down to the City with Darrow, Watermann and others. Went to Rathborn House. Met Capt. Dickey who had just returned from Detroit with his new equipment, which he invited us to view, exhibiting them with some pride. After which he invited us to dine with him, which we accepted with due modesty and I with some misgivings as to my ability to conduct myself properly at a respectable table with decent food before me - but think I maintained due decorum although laying in a heavy supply, after dinner went to the Captain's room and regaled ourselves on grapes, after which returned to camp "stuffed". In the evening Darrow returned to town and procuring furlough started for home.

MONDAY, 4th

Have Darrow's duties in addition to my own.

TUESDAY, 5th

Orders came this morning to make out Pay Rolls, got two blanks and went to work, got one done and handed it to Maj. Gorham. In the evening commenced a second which I had finished before two O'clock in the morning.

WEDNESDAY, Nov. 6th, 61.

Last night was a very cold night in the tents, got so cold while writing that I did not get warm enough to sleep comfortable. Got up rather late this morning and found Capt. Wells of Co. L had spoiled the roll which I sent down to Hd Qrs so I went to work again on another to replace it.

THURSDAY, Nov. 7th

Working hard begging, coaxing and scolding to get the balance of our men fitted out with clothing, much sickness from colds.

FRIDAY, 8th

This afternoon the men of Co. M received their pay in Treasury Notes and Specie. I received pay from September 12th to November 1st amounting to \$27.70.

SATURDAY, 9th

Very busy today and another rumor rife that we are to go to Kalamazoo to winter.

SUNDAY, 10th

Company marched down to the City in uniform and attended service at Congregational Church, after which went to the Bronson House and got a poor dinner.

MONDAY, 11th

Darrow still absent, am anxious to see him as I have too many duties on my hand. Some of the men are quite unruly since Pay Day.

TUESDAY, 12th

Orders came today to be ready to march on Tuesday next for St. Louis and the camp is all astir.

WEDNESDAY, 13th

Darrow came home last night. Busy notes of preparation heard on all sides. Went to City to get Pay Roll Blanks and left my overcoat at Mathewsons to get the cape lined. Took a warm dinner at Mrs. Platt's Saloon, then tried to get my photograph taken but was hurried back to camp to attend to business there, worked until late getting ready for a move. Packed Company property, also individual property of the men to be sent home, then worked at Pay Roll but did not get it done.

THURSDAY, 14th

Reveille at 2-1/2 O.C. AM. Got up and prepared for a move. Ate breakfast at 6 O.C., at 7 men fell into line with overcoats, blankets, haversacks and canteens and carpet sacks (a load for a pack mule) and at 7-1/2 O.C. we gladly bid adieu to Camp Anderson with all its associations, both sad and ludicrous, leaving it shorn of many of its fine old Oaks which the men had pulled down with picket ropes when the Qr. Master

THURSDAY, Nov. 14th, 61 Contd.

failed to furnish us wood. We marched down to the R.R. Station, found the cars were not ready, waited in the sun from 8-1/2 until 11 O'clock when we seated ourselves in cars and were soon enroute for Detroit. The morning opened fine but soon after starting rain began to fall moderately but not enough to prevent the patriotic people from turning out to see us pass, every station being crowded and cheering following us from every house. Our Regiment filled two trains, our Battalion being on the rear one. We arrived at Detroit in the evening and were feasted and fed at the Milwaukee Depot, but thanks to Mr. Darrow's generosity I had been well fed from his supply brought from home, and the Nine Hard Tack which had been issued to carry us to St. Louis did not constitute my whole supply. Still my appetite did not fail me and I did justice to the good things set before us in the Milwaukee Depot. After supper our two trains were combined for the M.C.R.R., in the change some confusion occurred and our Company losing their assigned place had to scatter to get seated. There was much delay in getting started and we did not get fully under way until nearly twelve O'clock.

FRIDAY, 15th

I slept little last night as I was leaving home and friends, perhaps for the last time, and hoped to see some of them at the stations as we passed. We did not stop at Parma but at Marshall met many of our friends who had spent the long night watching for us. We spent some time there and when we left my haversack had received a strong reinforcement. At Decatur the whole Regiment debarked and attended morning Roll Call after which we entered the cars in regular order, but not until the Big Gun had saluted us and we had been treated to apples and kissed by all the young ladies of the town. At Niles again we were regaled with sandwiches and coffee and Co.M were the especial recipients of smiles and kisses. Our whole route through the State especially this last day on the Central has been a perfect ovation. When we return with thinned ranks and in place of our now bright uniforms with garments tattered and soiled as we undoubtedly shall if we ever return, will the same ovation meet us? This is the thought that constantly confronts me.

SATURDAY, 16th On the March to St. Louis

We continued rapidly along via the Joliet Cutoff, arriving at Joliet at dark where we were again treated to crackers and coffee, and our train again divided into two, each drawn by two locomotives, and on we flew at redoubled speed across the broad plains of the Prairie State. Having been without sleep for most of the two previous nights I managed to rest some in the hot cars. Springfield and other towns which I was anxious to see were passed in the night and at 7 O.C. we reached Alton debarking on the Levee and after some delay embarked, the officers on the Str. David Tatum and the enlisted men on the Str. Meteor, a two hour ride brought us to St. Louis where we landed on the Levee and after standing in line until thrice weary we moved again, encumbered with overcoats, blankets, canteens (empty) and haversacks, weary, hungry and thirsty. We march through the streets of the great city and then out to Camp Benton, marching a distance of nearly five miles through heat and dust, the sun pouring down upon our aching heads and the perspiration running down our dusty faces. Many of the dweelings displayed flags and we were cheered by the people, and we cheered in turn until our throats became so parched and dusty that we could cheer no more.

SATURDAY, Nov. 16th, 61 Continued

Some became so exhausted that they fell out of the ranks but the greater part kept bravely on momentarily expecting to reach the Barracks. At last we came in view of long lines of army wagons and then the white barracks appeared stretching in long lines down an oblong hollow square, down which we marched until I thought I surely should faint before we reached our destination, but at last we halted and waited again until anger, cold and hunger seemed to be the controlling sensation of all. At last we were dismissed and allowed to seek our dirty, dusty quarters, which as it was getting dark we had no time nor any utensils to clean. A little straw was issued us with which we scantily covered the bottoms of our bunks and spreading our blankets were soon lost in that sleep which fatigue alone can give under such circumstances.

SUNDAY, 17th

Arose at Reveille somewhat refreshed but feeling the effects of yesterday fatigue and of sleeping in the hot Barrack. Drew some bread and cold meat and finished the contents of our haversacks, then spent the day cleaning up and getting prepared to cook our own rations, of which we drew a supply and commenced cooking our own allowance.

MONDAY, 18th

The day has been rainy. Saturday night the first rain for five weeks fell (T'would have suited us better had it come before we marched through the dusty streets) and since then the weather has been wet. Went down to the city to get the horses which had followed us from Grand Rapids. Rode one and led another back to camp.

19th to 30th Inclusive

Camp Benton located by General Fremont on the old Thos. H. Benton Farm and including in its environ the State Fair Grounds, or rather the U.S. Fair Grounds where the National Fair of the last year was held, which grounds are used for hospital and like purposes. Long lines of neat, one story whitewashed Barracks occupy three sides of an oblong square. Each Barrack or division of Barrack being large enough to accommodate two Companies. With permanent bunks or berths put up for sleeping, in the rear of these runs an alley back of which are apartments for cooking with cooking ranges, water, etc. and large dining sheds adjoining, all quite conveniently arranged. In each Barrack is a coal stove which is kept far too hot for health. The number of troops now in camp is variously estimated from ten to fifteen thousand and more are arriving every day. There is much sickness among the men from bad colds, myself among the number, but my duties engage my attention so fully that I have little time to be sick. About the 22nd inst. our horses were allotted to the men, and I being too busy to attend to the selection of mine trusted to the Officers to do it for me and the result as might have been expected was my getting one that no one else wanted; a little plug of a 4 year old colt, who must be tough and hardy but possessing very little action. My duties have kept me off my horse most of the time but I have occasionally got out to drill with the Company, which they commenced doing on horseback soon after getting the horses. Some of the men received heavy falls but my colt appears very tractable and I have

NOVEMBER 19th to 30th Inclusive, 61 Contd.

had little trouble keeping him in the ranks. The hollow square surrounded by our Barracks, which is two or more miles long, makes a fine parade ground, but being composed of the black soil of the Prairies the few rainy days that we had on first coming here converted the whole surface into a thick black mortar which sticks to our boots so closely (after letting us in ankle deep) that walking is almost impossible. But only three or four sunny days are needed to make it as hard as a rock, but from the surface of which every wind raises clouds of dust.

SUNDAY, Dec. 1st

Today the wind is high and black clouds of dust sweep over the parade grounds. This being set apart as a Grand Review Day by General W.T. Sherman, our Commander, now at 9-1/2 O.C. AM long lines of artillery are coming in from the adjoining fortifications and camps, and Artillery Infantry & Cavalry are turning out in every direction and moving towards the Parade.

Evening The Review of this morning was a grand affair although somewhat marred by the clouds of dust. There were fifteen to twenty thousand troops in line, all arms of the service, Cavalry, Infantry and Artillery and as they marched in review by Companies in column the line extended twice the length of the parade ground. The Cavalry and Artillery made a fine display, and when the large body of Infantry appeared the long lines of glittering bayonets appeared like an interminable forest of silver. The Pageant exceeded anything I ever saw or ever expect to see.

This evening another member of the 3rd Iowa Infy (one was killed a few days ago while the Regiment were going through a sham fight by a musket being accidentally or designedly loaded with ball cartridge) was killed by the accidental discharge of a musket in the hands of a comrade, his brains being scattered in every direction. On Thursday night last the 52nd Ills. came into camp with a fine Brass Band (the finest and largest in camp). On Friday night the Iowa 12th arrived and on Sunday last the Mich 3rd Cav. arrived from Grand Rapids, and were furnished a good dinner by the 2nd, who from recent experience could feel for them.

MONDAY, 2nd

My cold is still very bad and every night I cough so constantly and hard that there is little chance for sleep. My lungs do not appear affected by it but my throat is very sore. This morning on getting up was surprised to find three inches of snow upon the ground and during the day it has not melted any. Today Darrow and myself having drawn our Lieutenant's Tent have pitched it under the dining shed at one corner and moved into it bag and baggage, glad at any cost to get out of those noisy, hot, tobacco tainted Barracks. Sent Earl Hoisington to Guard House today.

TUESDAY, 3rd

Slept very comfortable in our tent last night although it was a very cold night as cold as we should expect to see in Michigan. This morning more snow has fallen. I have bathed today and my cold is better, so I feel better as well as cleaner. We have drawn the balance of our saddles today.

WEDNESDAY, Dec. 4th, 61

Awoke this morning feeling very unwell, got up, went up to the line to attend horse feeding (dealing out the feed) returned and ate my breakfast and then went to bed with a severe pain in my head, was quite sick all day, which this afternoon merged into a violent sick headache, which lasted nearly all night. This is the first really sick day I have passed since I enlisted.

THURSDAY, 5th

Still quite unwell, have attended to a part of my duties today and have written a letter to Prosper H.

FRIDAY, 6th

Arose this morning and started for the horse sheds to attend to issuing feed which I partially accomplished and then went to horse hospital and took care of mine and then returned to quarters but nearly fainted before reaching there.

SATURDAY, 7th

Had to give up work yesterday and this morning a warm rain being falling I did not go to the horse line to attend to feeding, though I felt much better than yesterday. Returned 49 saddles today and received 46 new ones of the McClellan Pattern. Rained so hard all the forenoon that we are in a perfect sea of black mud rendering pedestrianism a very difficult matter. Captain Dickey returned today from Michigan bringing Marcus Williams (left behind sick) and a couple of new men with him.

SUNDAY, 8th

Much better today and fairly at work again. A lovely sky overhead and mud fast drying up. Several Regiments left last night, destinations unknown to me.

MONDAY, 9th

Was very busy all day yesterday drawing forage, fuel, etc. In fact I have no leisure as it requires all my skill, energy and cheek (of which I have not half enough) to secure forage and fuel enough, the demand being grater than the supply, but as yet in spite of my sickness Co.M. has the reputation of being the best supplied company in the Regiment. This morning I tried hard to get out to drill with the Company but failed, this afternoon I rode Howey's horse out to a Regimental inspection. The day has been beautiful but uncomfortably warm.

TUESDAY AND WEDNESDAY, 10th & 11th

Weather cooler again yesterday, drew 7 days' rations for 93 men which amounts to quite a task. Evening have written to M.A.H.

THURSDAY, Dec. 12th, 61

Company went outside the Camp to drill today, gathering persimmons and hickory nuts in abundance. I am pretty well now except a constant pain in my head.

FRIDAY, 13th

Went up to Adj. Schuyler's office this evening with Darrow for a visit and to make application for passes to the city. My head still aching. I have taken physic but it don't appear to be the thing required. A beautiful evening.

SATURDAY, 14th

This morning as soon as I could dispose of my morning duties I went up to Head Quarters and got a pass "out and in for 5 days" (an unprecedented favor in this Camp). Then went to City and got my photograph taken at G.L. Williams No. 60 North 4th St., then went and got a warm bath, a dinner, a pair of boots and some other purchases by which time I got separated from Darrow and had to come home alone.

17th

Sunday, Monday and today have been beautiful days. On Sunday I got my horse out of the horse hospital and rode him up to the Fair Ground and visited the sick in hospital there, then came back and I wrote to Jno. Evans. Yesterday was a very hot day and I worked very hard in the forenoon getting five days forage up to the horses. In the evening Corpl Knapp bought some milk and we feasted ourselves, I to such an extent that I have been very unwell all today. This afternoon drew tents for the Company which we have pitched at the upper end of the Ground and they are in them temporarily. A great many of the men are now on the sick list, almost one third of the Company being unfit for duty.

SUNDAY, 22nd

The last few days have been busy ones with us, Wednesday and Thursday were very warm and pleasant like the greater part of the preceding two weeks, but on Thursday night the weather changed for the colder - on Thursday had flare up with Sergt. Agnew and on Friday was off duty, on Friday morning the men moved into their Barracks again. In the evening we had some hominy and Darrow and myself bought some milk and had hominy and milk, which being excellent I ate too much and was sick all the latter part of the night, and on Saturday morning was hardly able to get out. The weather Saturday was raw, cold and uncomfortable, the coldest we have had yet. On Friday we got news of the capture of 1300 Secesh on the 18th inst with horses, wagons, arms and equipment at Knob Knoster. On Saturday Company M received another order to get ready to move to the Barracks opposite and much nearer the horses. Had an all day's job moving but got in and partially settled. I bought a chicken in the morning for 2/- and cooking it had a very good dinner for a sick man, except I gave all the chicken to the other invalids who were worse than I. In the evening it commenced snowing, the weather moderating at the same time and the snow soon changing to sleet, which continued to fall all night. This morning the ground is covered with snow and sleet to a depth of 2".

SUNDAY, Dec. 22nd, 61 Contd.

I am much better today and have been at work dealing out hay and grain from under the snow and ice, at this writing 2 O.C.P.M. it's snowing again.

TUESDAY, 24th

On returning Sunday night I found the water had run down our tent and the bunk touching the side had carried off into the bed where the straw had held it untill it had frozen, making a rather cold and icy couch, but as I begin to get hardened to this kind of life I took it stolid like and slept very well, the night being so cold that it did not melt much under me. Monday morning was very cold but with a bracing air and I got up feeling better than usual. I was very busy all day running after wood, coal and forage. Today has been a fine day overhead but very sloppy under foot, the snow disappearing rapidly. I have been on a forage chase today and tonight have got to be at Qr. Master Brook's office to compare books.

Today the Horner boys received by express from friends at home a goodly supply of edibles for their Christmas dinner. Tonight is Christmas Eve and the merry peals of the church bells fall upon my ear calling upon the good citizens of St. Louis to repair to their evening worship. One year ago I could have been able to have responded to such a call but now how differently am I situated. A call to a higher duty now calls for my attention one short year ago. Our country at peace with all the world and myself following a peaceful vocation with no thought nor even a dream of becoming a warrior.

WEDNESDAY, 25th

Christmas again. The days of 1861 are almost run out and soon another year will be added to the calendar of time. Still the Rebellion is not put down but waxes stronger day by day. Today is sunny and pleasant and although the wind is raw and chilly it thaws rapidly and Camp Benton is one sea of mud and water. The Homer boys came to our tent and cooked their dinner. I bought some sweet potatoes and joined them; and for a time we were as happy as soldiers. The Homer ladies were remembered with grateful hearts while we discussed and did ample justice to the good things which their loving hearts had sent us. I think such a dinner worthy of a bill of fare and although no bill was printed I shall jot it down here for reference in the future when I have nothing to satisfy the cravings of a gnawing appetite, as I presume I shall see many such times before I get out of this war if my life is spared.

1st Course	Soups	No Soup - served with snow water
2nd Course	Meats	Roast Turkey, Roast Chicken, Boiled Ham
	Pickles	Domestic Bread, Cider Apple Sauce, Sweet
	Potatoes and	butter.
3rd Course	Dessert	Raspberry Jam, Mince Pies, Cheese and
		Currant Wine.

A dinner fit for a king and I candidly think I never enjoyed eating a Christmas so much. Before sitting down to dinner I received letter from M.A.H. and Prosper Hempstead, his dated at Chicago where he has been about a month employed as entry clerk in the dry goods house of P. Palmer.

THURSDAY, Dec. 26th, 61.

Darrow and a detail of the men during my absence attending to other duties boarded up a room at the end of the dining room and we vacated our tents and moved into it where we found ourselves very comfortably situated and living on the top shelf from the contents of Darrow's box from home and my sack of sweet potatoes.

SATURDAY, 28th

Drew some overcoats for the balance of the men, also some sabres. I drew a very good one and traded with Lieut. Van Gordon getting a small and handsome one of my own.

SUNDAY, 29th

Took my horse out of hospital today (He having got over the distemper) exercised him the day being fine. On return to camp found the Homer boys had been discussing a turkey in our quarters and having saved a dinner for me which I had a ready appetite for. My throat has troubled me considerably for the last two weeks. I have coughed a good deal and every morning and night it has been quite sore. Made out pay rolls today.

TUESDAY, 31st.

Yesterday was pleasant and replete with work as usual. Today is the last of the year and a vast amount of work has been crowded into it. At 8-1/4 O'clock A.M. we were ordered to be out with all our clothing and equipment (with the former as I begin to believe we have more than is necessary) for a General Muster for pay. At 5 O'clock we were astir, at 6 ate breakfast and at 8 O.C. were in line loaded to repletions with clothing, arms and accoutrements, including saddles and all horse equipments. Many of the men had a pile large enough to make a formidable breastwork. Everything able to walk turned out and Co. M only reported five absent, four of whom were in the hospital. We were kept in ranks over two hours. When the names were called Pro Persona by our Post Commander Brig. Genl Strong from the pay roll after which the Company turned out and drilled untill afternoon when we came in considerably fatigued. I ate a lunch and then went and drew some hay and grain and came back to Quarters completely "bushed" and with a severe nervous headache, the first of the old fashioned nervous kind I have had in a long time, but I managed to weather the old year out pretty respectably.

WEDNESDAY, Jan'y 1st, 1862

The year commenced warm but it has grown cold during the day. I received a letter from Edward informing me of the death of Uncle Jonathan Hempstead which occurred about two months ago from the kick of a horse. I also received a letter from Minnie Case giving me fits for not writing. This afternoon went outside the Camp to drill with Company but the drilling not being very good in Company I with Geo. Hiedson took a ride into the country. We had a very pleasant ride, the country looking fine with a scenery new to us. We saw some fine plantations with fine orchards, etc. On coming back found the Company had gone to Camp and failing to pass the Guard the Corporal marched us to the Officer of the Guard who allowed us to proceed to Camp. A poor commencement of the year, arrested the first day, but it leaves more room for improvement during the year.

THURSDAY, Jan. 2nd, 1862

A drizzly rain, freezing as fast as it falls. Drew forage, wrote to Bro. Elvin and Min Case, sending her my picture. Our New Commander (Gordon Granger Capt. in the Regular Army) who has been appointed Col. of our Regiment, has taken command and it looks as though he meant business as a most rigid discipline is being enforced immediately.

FRIDAY, 3rd

Snowing, icy and muddy all together. The men whose shoes are worn out are suffering with wet feet. I am making out requisitions for clothing and equipments for the next six months. "Hope we shan't have to carry them on our backs again".

SATURDAY, 4th

Today that anxiously looked for personage the Pay Master has been here. I received \$44.75 in Uncle Sam's Treasury Notes and Specie.

SUNDAY, 5th

Weather yesterday and today has been raw and cold. Today it has snowed and rained alternately. I have been collecting money from the men to pay the Company cooks, which has taken most of my spare time. E. Knapp has paid me \$14.00 to balance account, Capt. Dickey \$5.00 to balance and I have paid Geo. Hudson \$5.00, which squares the yards between me and the whole Company. Tonight I am going to devote to that very essential part of a soldier's duty; i.e., mending clothes and darning socks.

MONDAY, 6th

Darrow sick all night and this morning appears to be threatened with inflammation of the lungs, is confined to his bed; and I have the duties of Orderly and Quarter Master combined. This afternoon while after forage an order came for me to repair immediately to Regtl. Hd. Qrs. to receive arms for the Company. I hurried down with the detail who were assisting me, found the rest of the Company drawn up in front of the Colonel's Quarters receiving Colts revolving carbines, a very formidable arm which appears to give general satisfaction. I was not allowed to draw any, being a non-combatant - but I am consoled with the assurance (given myself privately of course) that there will be plenty read to lend when the hour for using them comes. Today has been a very raw cold day and I have been afflicted with chilblains as to be hardly able to walk.

TUESDAY, 7th

Our new Colonel is doing wonders for the Regiment, bringing order out of chaos. Last night the Lt. Col and all the Staff appeared at Roll Call and several new and wholesome regulations were introduced. Today the Companies march in a body to and from the table, and horse sheds. Darrow is better so he has been on duty this afternoon. My feet are very sore but I have to keep moving all the time. Last Sunday I paid over to Burt Gaines \$30.00 on his cooking account and today paid C. Ploof for his time as assistant \$6.50. Tonight bought a can of peaches for 75¢.

WEDNESDAY, Jan. 8th, 1862

Applied for a pass last night, but this morning Darrow is so sick I have given up going and turned over my pass to Keyes. Today is the anniversary of the Battle of New Orleans and a salute has been fired from some of the fortifications near the city. A dark lowering day and mud very deep.

THURSDAY, 9th

Applied for a pass again last night and at 9-1/2 O'Clock this morning started for the city. Corpl. Knapp tried to get out on an old pass and was caught and probably will be reduced to the ranks for his fun. I entered the city army with any number of commissions for individuals and the Company at large. I went to a bathing house and got a good bath, then to No. 60 N. 4th St. and got a half dozen photographs taken, then proceeded to fill commissions, purchasing stamps \$10.00 and many other articles for Company. Bargained for a Company coffee boiler but it was not made according to contract and I declined to take it. At night I returned to Camp after wading all day through the mud of the very muddy city, very tired and my head aching severely. Found in Camp Dr. Lane of the Engineers (that organization having disbanded). He is on his way to Marshall. I went to bed with a very sore throat and coughed all night so that sleep was impossible. Towards morning I bound up my throat with a wet towel and soon got into a perspiration and then fell asleep, but did not long enjoy my slumbers as they were soon interrupted by the unwelcome Reveille.

SATURDAY, 11th

Yesterday the first Division of Genl. U.S. Grant's Expedition left Cairo so the papers say; all eyes are centered upon that as there seems to be little hope for any cheering news from the Eastern Department. Yesterday and today have removed our horses to the new sheds. I have drawn forage and worked hard all day, though between sore throat and coughing I don't feel fit for duty. Though there has been such a general complaining that I have said nothing that would add to the general discontent. Zebidee Peavy was at the Barracks today, but being absent on my forage duty I missed seeing him which I much regretted. Uncle Bill Johnston came today from Marshall and we also had an accession to our force in the person of Jas. R. Stephens. Another cold night last night and the ground frozen hard this morning. My horse got loose last night and has not been found yet.

SUNDAY, 12th

This morning was cold as ever, attended to feeding horses after which searched for my lost Nag, until breakfast, after which drilled with Company and went on Inspection Parade with them, came near freezing before we got through. Z. Peavy and Dickey came to Barracks today, Peavy is on his way to Marshall. Cold. Chas. Dickey arrived here today, has been to Louisville. No one knows how glad we are to see familiar faces from home.

MONDAY, Jan. 13th, 1862

This morning was very cold, the coldest of the season. My horse was found today among the horses of the Iowa 3rd Cav. I was sick again this morning but have attended to my regular duties and issued some boots which I drew yesterday. Large bodies of troops have left today to join Genl. Grant's Expedition down the River. Darrow has been down to the city today and says the Levee is lined with boats taking on troops, etc. for down the River.

TUESDAY, 14th

Very cold and frosty this morning. Last night I put in a requisition for a team to draw forage and this morning as soon as I got through with horsefeeding and making requisition for rations, etc. I got team and with detail of men have worked hard all day getting hay and grain and moving our traps down from the Fair Ground to our new horse sheds. Tonight all our horses are moved and all of the grain and a part of the hay is securely locked in our Qr. Master's forage room and the key in my pocket. I don't think there will be quite so much leakage in our forage. Received letter from J.B. Conkling today. My frosted toe which has been very troublesome of late is better tonight. The papers this evening say Secty. Cameron has resigned and E.M. Stanton succeeds to his place.

WEDNESDAY, 15th

Two inches of snow on the ground and a fine winter day. High Private Jas. R. Stephens transferred to Co. H. today, an irreparable loss. Our men are getting extravagant. Fried cakes for dinner and mush and milk for supper. A bright signal light or rocket was seen tonight in a S.W. direction while men were out to evening roll call.

THURSDAY, 16th

Got my horse shed today. Wills Sayler commenced cooking for Company this morning.

FRIDAY, 17th

Weather moderating a little, have been making out clothing return. Henry French who has been sick for several days was taken much worse and sent to hospital today.

SATURDAY, 18th

French reported dangerously sick this morning and his father telegraphed for. Evening - French seems easier this evening and more hopes of his recovery than this morning. Still at work at my returns.

SUNDAY, 19th

French still better. Another busy day with me - Sabbath.

MONDAY, Jan. 20th, 1862

Got a pass to go to town this morning, then got the Lieut. out to witness and got the signatures of a part of the men to my clothing return. Then started for town. My cold was so bad I could not speak aloud but on reaching the city I got something to drink (poor enough to kill any cold) and felt a little cleared out for a time. Made some purchases and returned to Camp loaded down. Messrs. French and Potter arrived this morning from Homer. Darrow and I gave up our bunks to them and went into the Barracks to sleep.

TUESDAY, 21st

Weather moderating and mud drying up some. My throat and lungs are both very sore today.

WEDNESDAY, 22nd

Slept in the Barracks again last night but not being troubled with the headache of the night before I slept very well. Tonight French and Potter stay at the hospital and we occupy our own quarters again. The sick at the hospital, French, Harrington, Gains and Spaulding are all improving. Received a paper yesterday containing notice of the death of Bro. Elvin's little son at Fulton.

THURSDAY, 23rd

E.P. Potter left for home today and I sent by him to Jonas B. Conkling a pair of spurs which were worn by one of the body guard of General Fremont (now disbanded). I have had quite a busy day drawing clothing and camp equipment and issuing clothing to the Company. Received this evening a long letter from M.A.H. which I have answered enclosing a photograph of a "Gallant Soldier Boy" which I procured the other day.

FRIDAY, 24th

Has been a lovely day and I have been on drill with the Company for the first time in several weeks.

SUNDAY, 26th

Arose very early this morning and resumed work on my unfinished job of last evening by putting myself and equipments in order for an Inspection Parade this morning. Fried some eggs for breakfast and then went out and called the roll, Darrow not being well, then attended feed call at the stables, came down to quarter and received our order to come out on foot at 9 O.C. Got all ready and at the last moment got an order to come out mounted. Hurried to the stables and got out as fast as possible. 1st Lt. on guard, orderly sick and I acting in 2nd Lts. place. Had a very good drill under the adverse circumstances. Co.M this morning were again complimented (the 2nd time) for having the cleanest quarters and making the best appearance on parade. This afternoon the early rising and extra exertion of the morning is felt in the form of a severe headache. Today's papers contain the particulars of the defeat of the Rebels and death of their General Zollicoffer at Mill Springs in Ky. last week.

MONDAY, Jan. 27th, 1862

Had a thunder shower last night and it is raining this morning. Went to draw forage carrying along the severe headache which has staid by me since yesterday - wading through the sticky mud ankle deep. Received letters from Mary and Laura today with lots of news in both.

TUESDAY, 28th

Wet and muddy - raining all the afternoon. Robt. Peckam of Stillwater was over to see me today during my absence. This evening orders have been received for the 2nd Batt. to be under arms at 3 O.C. AM tomorrow. Everybody was instantly excited, the sick were convalescent, and although the rain was falling in torrents, every man was anxious to participate in the first active duty of the Company. I have been to the Quarter Masters, drawn cartridges, and have spent the greater part of the evening in loading each of the 5 chambers of every gun. Every man carries three rounds extra. I have borrowed a carbine and will accompany the expedition which is said to be going to some station on the Pacific R.R. to escort some 300 prisoners in. It is now 11 O.C. and as Reveille sounds at 1 AM I must retire as sleep is necessary.

WEDNESDAY, 29th

We were up this morning at the appointed time, had a lunch of coffee and fried cakes and at 3 O.C. were in line in front of our Barracks. Rain had fallen heavily all night and everything was under water and the darkness intense, so that it was almost impossible to distinguish the files of men from one rank to another, and taken all in all it was a very unpropitious time for the commencement of our campaigning. About this time the weather suddenly became cold, very cold. Co.M were out in full ranks, four full Platoons, I taking charge of the 2nd. After a short delay we moved off by fours, the horses struggling through the mud and water nearly knee deep - the darkness rendered more intense if possible by the few lanterns which some of the officers were provided with. At about 4-1/2 O.C. we arrived at the Pacific Depot where we were drawn up in line and waited until about 7 O'clock when being nearly frozen to death a change of position was ordered (to see if any were immovable I suppose). It commenced snowing hard and driving into our faces almost blinded us. Still we sat upon our horses and waited 8 O'clock when the train bringing our prisoners arrived, consisting of 370 men of the 3rd Mo. U.S. Reserves who refusing to do duty had been put under arrest at Jefferson City and sent to this place under guard of the 13th Iowa. We formed in double lines on each side of them and marched up to camp in quick time arriving at the Guard House where we left them at 10 O'clock. And thus ingloriously ended our "first campaign" reaching camp cold, wet, muddy and hungry. In the evening wrote to Mary, sending photograph.

THURSDAY, 30th

My chief business today has been chasing after coal which I finally procured by going outside the lines and loading myself. A cold dismal day.

FRIDAY, Jan. 31st, 1862

Inspection Parade again today. This evening Robt. Peckham and McCann came over to see me and we had a good visit. Received letter from Edwd. and M.A.H. today. Lungs sore and coughing yet.

Saturday, Feb. 1st.

Not feeling well but on going to scales weighed 135 lbs, which is full average weight for this season of the year. Have drawn forage and settled accounts with Quarter Master (Brownell) this afternoon. Very cool today and a horse and cutter appeared in camp with bells on and Belles within.

SUNDAY, 2nd.

Went to bed sick last night and did not appear at Roll Call this morning or attend to feeding. Darrow built a fire in our stove which set the building on fire. Maj. Gorham put it out. Better this evening but throat sore and head aching hard.

MONDAY, 3rd.

Have attended to my duties today but am far from well. Yesterday was one of the coldest days of the season.

TUESDAY AND WEDNESDAY, 4th and 5th.

Gaining and getting back to the old routine of forage, coal, wood, rations, etc., etc.

THURSDAY, 6th.

Feeling quite well. Rained yesterday and mud is very deep. Again carried my washing up to Geo. Lomises and from there went to hospital to visit sick. Found French sitting up and the others improving.

FRIDAY, 7th.

Cold again and everything frozen up. Last night my cold was worse again and my throat is very sore this morning. Today brings the cheering news that Ft. Henry on the Tennessee was yesterday bombarded and captured by Com. Foot's Gun Boat Flotilla.

SATURDAY, 8th.

Today the weather is again fine. It's these sudden changes that affects the healths of the men most. Today I went out target shooting and Lt. Van Gordon and Darrow, taking along Wm. Adams and some others of our best shots. Lt. Van took the broom of the day, I standing second best. The Curtis Horse left camp this morning destination some point down river. The large part of the troops that crowded the camp a few weeks ago have vanished and the ground looks quite lonely. We are anxious for our time to come.

SUNDAY, Feb. 9th, 1862

A very fine day after a chilly night in which I suffered some from cold. I have been busy squaring up Qr. M. accounts today and have spent the evening cleaning up equipment preparatory to being reviewed by Gen. Halleck. Co. M have changed quarters today, having an entire Barrack to themselves.

MONDAY, 10th

Today the grand review has taken place, the Columns left camp about eleven O'clock, three Rgts. viz., 2nd Iowa, and 2nd and 3rd Michigan Cavalry, with their batteries of Artillery making a column when marching by fours, of about 1/2 mile in length. We marched down to the city and through some of the principal streets and returned to camp, passing in review of Gen. H., who occupied a safe position at the Planters House. The day has been warm and pleasant and it became quite muddy before we reached camp at 3-1/2 O.C. PM.

TUESDAY, 11th

Reports today of a battle in progress at Roanoke Island. Darrow and I have been moving today and tonight are in our new quarters. A fine band has been playing on the Parade Ground since Taps this evening. What does it mean?

THURSDAY, 13th

News came yesterday that Roanoke Island had fallen and that Ft. Donaldson was invested with Gen. Grant's forces. Today I have been busy drawing jackets and pants and issuing to men. Received orders this afternoon to be ready to move in two days. Maj. H. A. Shaw of the 3rd Batt. made a speech this evening in which he ventilated a great deal of wind, among other things stating that we were to be Gen. Halleck's body guard and that our probable destination was Tennessee. Yesterday and this morning the weather was fine and springlike but this afternoon it suddenly changed for the colder. Snow commenced falling and it continued with increasing cold all evening.

FRIDAY, 14th

Very cold and my cold better this morning. Have been very busy all day getting ready for a move. Exciting news comes that a terrible fight raged all day yesterday around Ft. Donaldson.

SATURDAY, 15th

Preparations for a move going rapidly forward. My feet are so badly swollen with chilblains that wearing boots or walking is extremely painful, this cold, bleak day I have drawn five days' forage also a new pair of pants and jacket for myself to wear. The fight at Fort Donaldson still undecided.

SUNDAY, Feb. 16th, 1862

I sat up until near 2 O.C. last night working at my books and clothing account and this morning was not able to get out to roll call having caught more cold.

MONDAY, 17th

This morning at an early hour all was astir and in busy preparation for a start for Kentucky. At 10 O.C.AM the official news of the capture of Fort Donaldson with 15,000 prisoners was received at headquarters and a mild excitement thrilled through the camp. A Battery was ordered out and a salute fired in front of headquarters and everybody was shouting, yelling and shaking hands as though the war were at an end. In the afternoon I went to the city with Lt. Johnston and as we passed the fortification the big guns began to belch forth their thunder and when we reached town the streets were thronged with the excited populace. The Union Chamber of Commerce were out in procession calling upon Gen. Halleck where they sang the Star Spangled Banner and other national airs. In the evening after returning to camp I received and distributed 69 revolvers taking for my own use No. 23253, gave out some other arms and equipment with knapsacks and the balance of clothing on hand, after which I commenced packing Company property. Worked until after 12 O.C. and then went to bunk where I lay until 2 O.C. without sleep visiting my tired lids, when I arose and commenced work again, preparing for an early move.

TUESDAY, 18th

This morning was very cold again but my work did not allow me to think of the weather. Continued packing until breakfast call sounded, when I ceased long enough to eat a light breakfast then finished my packing, saddled my horse, then attended to the loading of the wagons by which time I became fully convinced that we had altogether too much Company property. We got out ready for a move about 10 O.C. AM, had a short address from Gen. Strong, then bid adieu to Benton Barracks with a feeling of gratitude, feeling that any place in the field would be preferable to its mud and frost. After a cold ride we reached the Levee and embarked our Battery on the John J. Roe and the 3rd on the Ed. Walch. The 1st Battery were to follow one day in our rear. We got our horses on board with great alacrity, supposing we were then to leave but such was not the case. Night came and still we lay at the Levee and now came the time to look for a place to sleep. Our saddles, a huge pile, had to be overhauled to get to our blankets and knapsacks I having to attend to horse feeding just then got behind the rest and could not find my sack so I dug a hole in the huge pile and crawled in and slept better than I did the night before at camp at least.

WEDNESDAY, 19th

Arose in the morning, rather crawled out of my hole, to find the boat still tied up to the Levee and the weather still cold and myself cold also as well as tired and dirty. Passes on shore were prohibited but Maj. Gorham coming on board our boat I made a personal charge upon him and secured a pass for myself and Darrow. We went to a restaurant, washed and had a good hearty breakfast. Purchased a supply of crackers and cheese for the trip and returned to the boat feeling better.

WEDNESDAY, Feb. 19th, 1862 Contd.

During the night last night 300 men of the 42nd Ills. Infantry came on board the boat crowding every corner to overflowing. Many of them as well as some of our men were intoxicated. One man of Co. H. (our Regt.) fell overboard during the night and not having quite enough whiskey in to keep the water out was drowned. The day was cold and gloomy and the boat filthy and crowded, and no place to sit down upon. Finally after delays almost interminable we got underway at 4 OC PM steaming away down river. At dark we landed to wood up and wait for the moon to rise as the night was dark to run without. I found an airy sleeping place on the Hurricane Deck under a tarpaulin that covered our saddles and slept very well though some cold.

THURSDAY, 20th

Still onward down the broad Mississippi whose turbid current is filled with floating snow and ice. Last night one of Co. L horses jumped or fell overboard and was lost. The weather is still cold. Passed the little town of Commerce where the Rebels planted a Battery a short time ago and interrupted navigation for a short time. We have met today six or more boats loaded down with Rebel prisoners from Ft. Donelson, at Cape Girardeau we overtook the other boats of our fleet which had left in advance of us. At 6 O.C. we came in sight of Cairo where we met a tug towing up the Gun Boat Essex which suffered so severely in the night the other day at Ft. Henry, and on reaching this place we saw the greater part of Com. Foot's Iron Clad Fleet laying in the stream (Ohio) opposite the town, Grim and dark bearing many marks of the recent battle but appearing in good order and ready for the fray again. Here at the levee lay two more boats loaded with Grey Backs from Ft. Donelson. As we came opposite this place we were greeted by the booming of one of the heavy guns from the Shore Battery nearest the point. Every boat now passing is thus treated when if they answer by the proper signals they are allowed to pass to the Levee unmolested. No boats go below now as the Rebels are strongly fortified at Columbus.

FRIDAY, 21st

I slept under the canvas on deck last night and the weather having moderated considerably slept well. At 8 O.C. this morning our boat moved over to Ft. Holt on the Kentucky Shore where we landed, and marching up the river to a sandy bank opposite the town of Cairo picketed our horses, pitched our tents, got supper, fed our horses and prepared for another night's sleep on shore.

SATURDAY, 22nd

Last night before roll call a rain set in which continued all night. Our tents being new leaked some and before morning we got pretty damp. This forenoon rain has continued to fall and we have been obliged to move our horses to a dryer place. The weather seems quite springlike, ducks, geese, swans and other water fowl are quite plentiful and birds are singing in the bushes. Our "Bill of Fare" was the same this morning as last evening, and finally ever since we left St. Louis, viz., hard tack and river water, but this afternoon we have drawn some rations and had some potatoes and beef for supper.

Today being the anniversary of the birth of the Father of Our Country

SATURDAY, Feb. 22nd, 1862 Contd.

the big guns of Foot's Flotilla and the Fortifications of the City and Birds Pt. on the Missouri shore have fired a National Salute and together have made a terrible uproar. Everything in the tents is damp and I don't know how we shall sleep tonight.

SUNDAY, 23rd

Today has been a busy day on the Rivers - all the gun boat fleet have gone towards Columbus accompanied by transports with troops and the balance of the large fleet of transports has moved up to Commerce loaded down with troops. We have looked for a fight at Columbus today but only heard a few discharged heavy artillery about noon since which time all has been quiet.

MONDAY, 24th

The expected battle did not take place yesterday, the matter ending in a reconnoissance by the gun boats who succeeded in drawing the fire from the heavy guns in the Reb Fort on the Bluff at Columbus, after which they returned to their old anchorage. Co.M went out this afternoon to try their horses under fire, using their revolvers loaded with blank cartridges. An open sandy field was chosen for the drill, the men drawn up in line were ordered to fire a volley at the word and then each continue firing at will until all his chambers were empty. Thinking I could be more useful as a witness than as a participant I took my post in the rear of the line (one of the privileges of a non-combatant). The word was given, a very good volley was fired, followed by a sputtering fire which rapidly lessened as the smoke arose, which with a cloud of dust which seemed to raise simultaneously soon enveloped the actors. About this time my pony was a little restive and required my attention for a moment, as soon as I had opportunity to observe again the cloud of smoke and dust had lifted and I saw capering about the field a few cavalry horses, some of them carrying riders though not remarkable for their martial bearing, while others appeared to be enjoying themselves at will while those who had lately so gallantly bestrode them were viewing the proceeding from a reclining position in the soft sand, undoubtedly with a feeling of gratitude towards their Redeemer for making the sands of Kentucky so soft and plentiful. Col. Case's horse seemed bent on making a charge upon a fence at the opposite side of the field, while his rider, the "Gallant Colonel" with legs curled in so that his spurs must have felt unpleasant to the poor horse, and hat drawn considerably too far down to leave an unobstructed vision, seemed resigned to any movement which his gallant steed willed. Undoubtedly there was a perfect understanding between horse and rider. But the nucleus of the line remained in good order (though some of the horses like my own had shown a decided inclination to advance backwards) and a second attempt succeeded better, most of the horses soon becoming used to fire. We returned to camp well pleased with our experimental drill and with an abundant fund for laughter which we had much needed for the last few days.

TUESDAY, Feb. 25th, 1862

Out on drill again today (no firing). Weather uncomfortably warm. Many of the men sick with dysentery and other diseases super-induced by our hard trip down the river together with change of diet, water and climate.

FRIDAY, 28th

Nothing new during the last three days. We have drawn 7 days' rations, getting one day of fresh beef and soft bread, but more of the men are getting sick every day - more than half of the Company are now complaining and many of them unfit for duty. Yesterday while out drilling we rode up the Ohio as far as opposite Mound City. This afternoon we were mustered for pay inspection but just as we were getting out we received orders to be ready to march in 30 minutes and in about two hours time we were on board the Str. City of Memphis, bag and baggage. While getting on board we saw a small steamer sink out in the Mississippi towards Birds Pt. It was reported that a man and woman went down in her, at dark we dropped over to Cairo.

SATURDAY, March 1st

We left Cairo at 9 O.C. last night. I found a good bed on the soft side of a plank on the hurrican deck and slept very well except the plank had a few hard spots which hurt the corns on my hips some. We arrived at Commerce in the morning and landing marched back of the town to a timbered ridge on which we encamped. This is the town which Jeff. Thompson occupied a few weeks ago, planting a battery on a bluff in the rear of it, he stopped navigation until a gun boat called upon him. The marks of their "Grape and Cannister" are upon almost every building in the place - but the marks of Jeff's pillaging robbers are more plainly visible in the deserted town. Here we have hae to leave 13 of our sick in the already crowded hospital which being only temporary has very poor accommodations. I have divided my remaining money with them hoping it may procure them some comforts. We also abandoned our Company clothing chest in which I have packed my private clothing and sabre. The men have also left their knapsacks and everything we could leave, taking our tents and ten days' rations. I now have found what I have before anticipated; that we have altogether too much surplus baggage. After all we have abandoned our wagons are loaded too heavy.

SUNDAY, 2nd

Last night Alonzo Austin while on guard fired at E. Slainey doing no damage but frightening him considerably. Rain commenced falling last night and continued this morning. After dinner we struck our tents and with wet tents, wet rations and wet roads commenced our march for New Madrid. After a hard struggle through mud and water we reached Benton (8 mi.) late in the evening breaking a tongue out of one of our Company wagons just before getting there which detained a part of the Company still later.

MONDAY, March 3rd, 1862

Last night cantoned in an old Court House, spreading our blankets on the floor which being covered with a coat of mud and dirt nearly an inch deep did not retain all the marked properties of a "hard plank bed". Our horses were picketed around the building and we passed a very comfortable night and this morning I was lucky enough to buy a square breakfast at a private house. We left two more sick men here, leaving the balance of the Company funds with them. By dint of hard labor we made about 13 miles today over the worst kind of roads and pitched our tents in a cornfield.

TUESDAY, 4th

Last night some four men had a bloody encounter with a Secess. Hog result "fresh pork for breakfast this morning" after which we got an earlier start than yesterday and got along finely, passing several places where trees had been felled to obstruct our passage but troops in advance of us had cleared the way. At Sykeston we stopped to feed our horses. Found some sick here with a small detachment guarding them. We also saw a small one pound cannon of peculiar construction that had been taken from Jeff. Thompson's men in a skirmish yesterday. Encamped in a cornfield again. The weather today has been horrible, snowing some last night and this morning so that the ground is covered with a depth of about two inches and we have marched all day in slush and mud, and to add to the discomforts I have been suffering severely with rheumatism which has taken the form of cramps in my legs, so that I have had to be lifted off my horse several times.

WEDNESDAY, 5th

Last night some Rebellious Honey appeared in Co. M, which appeared to help the sick amazingly. We got an early start this morning and about noon arrived in sight of the Army and at one PM were at our camping ground. The weather has been more comfortable today but snow still lies on the ground. I suffered much today with cramps and twice had to call for assistance to dismount. We found the other two Battalions of our Regt. in camp and glad to see us. They had reconnoitered the enemies position and had a skirmish in which one man lost an arm. Last night the enemies' gun boat fleet shelled the camp getting some heavy percussion sheels into the camp but none of them burst and no damage was done. We encamped in a cornfield, again sending out a foraging party who soon returned well laden.

THURSDAY, 6th

Today Co. M. have had their first smell of Rebel gun powder. I got up this morning feeling pretty sore and lame, but after noon I felt some better, and boots and saddles sounding at our Batt. and these being a prospect of work I mustered up ambition enough to saddle and mount. We proceeded through old cornfields in which the old stalks were standing high above our heads and thick enough to partially screen our movements. Proceeding close to the town we drove in the enemies pickets which we failed to capture. After which moving through fields and lanes we passed in the rear of the town and halted below it and only about 1/2 mile from the enemies' gun boats, and in full view of several videttes who were stationed upon the housetops in the town above. It being necessary to drive them off volunteers were called for

to dislodge them and at Capt. Dickey's request I took a squad of men (Travis, Adams and Walt with one man from Company C) and crawled down towards the town, but were discovered and our game descended from the house tops before we had a chance to try our guns upon them and we returned to our horses. Our observation finished we moved towards camp taking a wider circuit from the town on our return. We had proceeded about one mile when their gun boats opened a sharp fire, shot and shell falling thickly in a field adjoining the one we were in but none reaching us. Soon after we were ordered off at a gallop down toward their lower fort (or at least where we supposed it to be) and took a position in a cornfield in the rear of our first position, where we remained until dark. When no enemy appearing we returned to camp and found all the troops had been under arms to support us in case we succeeded in calling out an attack.

FRIDAY, 7th

This afternoon our Regiment was ordered out again with a heavy force of Infantry and ourselves to support us. A long train of ambulances and ammunition wagons followed in our rear with the whole of the Field and Medical Staff following, making quite a display of the panoply of war. The day was one of spring's loveliest and appearances indicated that a fight was imminent or at least that our side courted it. Our Battalion were on the extreme right and took a position in a wood back of the town, on the left and above the town a strong force of Artillery with their support was posted behind another piece of timber. The infantry occupying the center. Soon the report of musketry showed that the Rebs had been met and the volume of the sound showed that they were in some strength but the sounds receded showing that they were falling back. Soon our light batteries opened a rapid fire which in the course of a half an hour was answered by the heavy guns of their upper fort and gun boats. For a couple of hours shot and shell screeched and howled through the air incessantly when the firing ceased on both sides, When the firing commenced I was ordered by Maj. Gorham to station lookouts on all the little elevations I could approach near the town to observe the enemies motions. They at first reported our Infantry advancing towards the town, then reporting the enemy drawn up below the town and near their lower fort but evincing no disposition to advance or come out and accept battle. After waiting some time we were recalled and on reaching camp found our loss to be one man with arm and side of his face torn off by a shell and another man wounded in the leg slightly, enemies loss unknown. In the affair yesterday we killed one man and one horse and wounded one or more men for them and by the reconnoissance discovered a new line of rifle pits above the town from which our men drove them today, but as they were covered with their gun boats and the guns of the Fort we could not occupy them. Gen. Pope says that he will not attempt to take the town without some heavy artillery unless their gun boats should leave. A requisition has been sent for siege guns and it is reported that our demonstrations on the town are merely to divert their attention from our troops who have gone to Pt. Pleasant, to fortify that point.

SATURDAY, 8th

Today we have heard heavy firing at Pt. Pleasant or in that direction. Fine, pleasant day.

SUNDAY, March 9th, 1862

Nothing new today except a rumor in camp that Manassas is captured with 10,000 prisoners (don't believe the yarn). All day yesterday and last night a dense smoke has been seen raising from the town causing many to think that the Rebs. were destroying and evacuating, but today's rumors make them heavily reinforced last night. Many of our men are sick, those left at Benton have come up but are not well.

THURSDAY, 13th

Occasionally during the last three days we have heard heavy firing towards Pt. Pleasant and Island No. 10 both. Last night our Company with some others under Maj. Gorham made a reconnoissance towards the town to drive their pickets from the point where a lodgment for our heavy battery is desired. Our Boys drove in their pickets stationed around the brick house wounding two or three, capturing one musket, when as soon as dark the infantry occupied the ground and commenced work. Two heavy 24 pound siege guns and one 66 pound Howitzer has reached here and all night long wagons with Facines, Gabions, Sand Bags and Fixed Ammunition for the guns were rumbling past our tents, and at daylight the guns were in strong batteries and ready for service and soon opened the Ball by a steady and ceaseless cannonade which was soon replied to by the enemy, and now at 9 O.C. AM our horses are saddled and in line and we are prepared to mount at a moment's notice.

STR. SAM'L. GATY, Tiptonville, Ky.

April 15th, 1862.

My journal closed on March 13th while the three heavy guns and the numerous light batteries were pounding away at the works of the enemy at New Madrid. And now my diary from that time to the present is not to be found and there is nothing but memory from which to fill the gap and recount how the cannonade was kept up steadily all day long, the enemy's gun boats occasionally running up in range and taking a hand in the conflict. Night at last closed in leaving our forces in the same position as in the morning, they having apparently inflicted some loss upon the enemy, and sustaining some loss themselves in killed and wounded and having one of the long 24 pounders disabled by a heavy nine inch Rifled Shell from one of gun boats striking it in the muzzle and taking out a large chunk of iron and killing one or two and wounding others of the Artillerists.

During the night a terrific thunder storm came up, lightning striking a tree in the midst of our camp and shivering it badly. At daylight the storm had ceased and the heavy guns opened fire again but got no response, and it was soon noised around that the enemy had evacuated during the night. Orderly Darrow and I succeeded in getting out to visit the enemy's works. On approaching the town across the flat bottom lands we came upon a strong Fort at a slight elevation above the surrounding Plain and so completely masked by the rank growth of weeds and the abattis of bushes surrounding it that it would not be discovered at a short distance. Indeed the Fort was less than a fourth mile from the spot on which we stood on the 6th when I went with a squad of sharpshooters to drive the lookouts down from the housetops in town. This Fort was a quite respectable earth work mounting heavy guns, one or two of which had been dismounted by the

fire of our heavy guns, otherwise I saw little effects of the fire of our guns but everything within and without the work gave evidence of the haste in which they had evacuated. One or two dead bodies were left in the Fort. Above the town, which seemed to have been nearly all destroyed to give a greater range for their guns, was another strong Fort built of sacks of corn and earth and mounting some heavy guns. We saw many fresh graves which evinced that sickness had been prevalent. This was our first visit to any Rebel Camp and of course we were much interested. There were only a few prisoners captured and they were those who had been left on picket and not called in. After this we had a rather quiet time during the remainder of our stay, much sickness and some deaths in our company, daily drilling and constant rumors of victories in the East by McClellan the great unready whose bombastic promises of future acts we had not yet learned to discredit. The siege of Island No. 10 being in progress we could spend much time in listening to the booming of the heavy guns and a night in watching the flash of the great mortars followed after a lapse of several seconds by the thunderlike booming report, and often we could see the great shells exploding in the air far above their destined point. Sometime during the night a heavy cannonade would arouse us from our sleep and the whole horizon in the direction would be illuminated. Finally a rumor came that our engineers were bringing a few transports with troops through a channel they were opening among the sloughs they made in above No. 10 and reached the river again above New Madrid.

One morning after an unusually heavy night cannonade a report came that the transports had got through and also a gun boat had arrived. On repairing to the river a sight met our eyes that made our hearts leap with exultation. For there lay the gun boat Cavendish, strong and unharmed, she having during a heavy thunder storm dropped silently down the river with a large barge loaded, with bales of hay lashed to her side and into which when they were discovered the enemy launched their ponderous shot from their lower batteries in vain. There also lay a couple of transport steamers and a scow on which a couple of siege guns were mounted which Col. Bissell had brought through the swamps and slough by dint of hard labor.

Soon evidence that our part of the play had come in the shape of an order to break camp, saddle and mount. We were moved off towards the town and stationed behind the Fort after drawing some rations. We lay there some time when a commotion was discovered along the Levee and in the Fort, which was explained by the appearance of some kind of a Reb marine monster which came floating down the river and on which the heavy guns of the Fort were trained and soon opened a heavy fire. A few rounds demonstrated the fact that the monster was a floating battery which had been abandoned and scuttled, but did not sink and was finally beached below the town. Memory at this late day (Sept. 18th, 1872) is rather imperfect but I have been recollecting laying around for a day or two expecting every minute to be ordered on transports to cross to the opposite side, or rather to Tiptonville some miles below to assist in the capture of the Rebels who had evacuated No. 10 and had been cut off by the forces who had already crossed and were somewhere among the swamps and sloughs of Reelfoot Lake, but finally news came that they were captured without our aid. And our labors (including one night which is distinctly remembered which we spent in holding our horses in the Upper Fort) had been labor in vain.

This must have been about the 7th and on the 13th we again left our camp which we had occupied and marched to town where we were ordered to leave our sick and disabled. We bivouaced near the hospital of the Rebel prisoners and then procured tents for our sick and I spent the greater part of the day in running around after comforts for them.

Here again comes a fragment of my diary.

Dated Tiptonville April 15th, 1862 on Str. SAM GATY

Left New Madrid encampment on the morning of April 13th, 1862, marched to the river and found no transports ready to receive us. We bivouaced in a lot adjacent to the hospital of the sick Rebels. We got our sick under a tent and very comfortably settled, when late in the day an order came for us to saddle and embark. We went to the Levee and after finding the boat destined for us got our horses and ourselves on board as soon as possible and during the night proceeded down the river supposing ourselves destined for Fort Pillow, which report said was to be attacked next. The river being very high there was no trouble in running but our accommodations were poor, the weather was uncomfortable and having no chance to cook our rations, and with poor water and uncooked food I was soon attacked with dysentery and piles. We tied up often during the night with the rest of the large fleet and spent a day or two in running down and up under conflicting orders, and finally after running down for the second time to near Ft. Pillow we retraced our steps again to Tiptonville where we stopped for a day or two and I got permission to go on shore, and taking Bill Adams with me went in pursuit of milk, got a canteen full which I scalded and ate some of it with a biscuit, the first food I have been able to eat in two days that has appeared to digest at all.

We moved on upstream and passed New Madrid on the morning of the 19th, making a short stop. I went to the hospital and visited the sick and then called at the tent of Geo. Loomis, our Regtl. washerwoman and got a warm cup of tea which I think was the best I ever drank, at least it did more good than any I ever drank before.

We passed Island No. 10 which with the adjacent shore was bustling with the batteries of heavy guns which so lately defied our troops and gun boats. The Upper Battery of which Col. Roberts so gallantly spiked the guns does not look very formidable now as the tops of the heaviest guns just show above the roaring flood of the river, but the long vistas through the deep forest in the rear of it where the splintered stumps of the trees which along are left standing show that this battery was considered worthy of a great deal of attention from our Fleet. Later in the day we passed Columbus whose rocky bluff covered by a formidable looking fortification bristling with heavy guns, looked as though garrisoned by a determined force it would be almost impregnable.

SUNDAY, April 20th, 1862

Awoke this morning to find ourselves lying at the Levee at Cairo with the water so high that we could look down upon the Town which lies below the present surface of the river. We started up the Ohio this forenoon but after running a few miles we were ordered back to take coal for the whole trip. Rain has fallen constantly for four

SUNDAY, April 20th, 1862 Contd.

days and is still falling almost incessantly. Five more of the sick and disabled of Co. M. have applied for their discharges and will stop off here.

MONDAY, 21st

We left Cairo during the night, passed Paducah at 4 O'clock in the morning and at daylight found ourselves well on our way up the Tennessee beautiful and tranquil as it appears in comparison to the turbid swollen streams we have just left. The rain still falls and the weather is cold and dreary. I am recovering from my recent illness and begin to have a good appetite again. Occasionally the dead body of a soldier floats past us, relics I suppose of the terrible Battle of Shilo which has passed about long enough for bodies of the drowned to float. We passed Ft. Henry today, viewed from the river it does not look so formidable but it must have been much stronger on the land side.

TUESDAY, 22nd

The 5 days rain is over. Last night we tied up for the night on the Eastern shore. A strong picket was sent out to guard against a night attack. We had just fairly got composed in our berths when they commenced firing but it created little excitement (unless with Capt. Dickey) for most of us judged that they were firing upon each other, and this morning proves that to have been the case. Last night the Red Rover went down leaving a message for us to hurry up as the contending armies were within five miles of each other yesterday morning and a battle was imminent. The inhabitants along the shore claim to have heard heavy firing yesterday.

Our men seem rather anxious to reach the scene of active operations but do not display the enthusiasm of a few months ago. Sickness and hard service has had its effect and other causes are felt. I do not believe they would fight as determinedly as they would have done when first we left St. Louis when they had full confidence in and respect for their Regimental officers. Sickness, discharges and deaths have weakened us much and a sort of apathy seems to pervade all; that does not indicate an excellent morale in the command; and I have ground to fear that the reputation of the 2nd Cavalry might be dimmed by the conduct of Co. M. should a severe trial be brought upon us, but I may be disappointed yet. Our sick are improving and renewed health will probably bring renewed spirits to the Company.

TUESDAY, 29th

For a week past I have been too busy or too lazy to make any notes in my diary. On the 23rd we landed at Hamburg Landing which is two or three miles above Pittsburgh Landing, and encamped upon the shore. On Friday we left tents, baggage, provisions and sick, and with blankets and overcoats and a little hard tack in our haversacks we came to this place which is about 6 or 7 miles from the Landing in a S.W. direction over a rolling country and bivouaced for the night on the side of a high hill. The next morning at 2 O'clock we were ordered to saddle and

TUESDAY, April 29th, 1862 Contd.

bridle in anticipation of an attack which did not come. It commenced raining soon after we got up and rained steadily all day. Our tents and baggage not having come up I was ordered back to look for the teams which were reported fast in the mud. I went back with a squad of men, going clear to the Landing without hearing of our wagons, returned to camp and found they had arrived coming by some other route. On this day I began to suffer severely with the rheumatism. Slept in a wet tent at night in a wet blanket, and arose the next morning with a very lame side and back which has prevented me from doing much duty since. Today our Command was ordered out, drove in the Rebel Out-post at Monteray, driving them some distance until a concealed battery opened upon them wounding some men and killing one. Our men burned the Camps at Monteray, captured a few prisoners and ended the charge by an inglorious retreat from under the 2 gun battery which they ought to have captured, led (in the retreat) by Lt. Col. S.H. Gorham who displayed a marked ability in that particular line of duty.

Camp on Farmington Road, Miss.
May 6th, 1862

Things remain in Status Quo, since I last wrote, we have made two moves since we left the landing and have been at this place three days. Continuous and heavy rains have retarded movements, but skirmishes occur within hearing almost every day and our army slowly advances. I am still very lame but manage to do a little duty. Our Captain has been under arrest for the past week for going to the landing without leave

.....

Here comes a break in my diary again covering a space of 21 days during which the investment of Corinth was completed with General Pope arriving to which our Cavalry was attached. The 2nd Michigan and 2nd Iowa were brigaded together, two well armed and disciplined Regts. Our men carrying Colts revolving rifles and the 2nd Iowa carrying Sharps were at this time ranked as the best Regts. in the service and of course were kept very busy during this time. There were daily scouts and skirmishes along the line, some of them of quite an important character. One on the 9th on Farmington Plain where our troops had been thrown forward in strong force and were attacked furiously by an overwhelming force and having a swamp $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile at their backs and only one road across it things began to look serious as they were sorely crowded, but Major Hatch with a Battalion of the 2nd Iowa made a gallant charge which threw the enemy into some confusion and our troops were drawn off without serious loss.

A few days later our forces having completed a new road across the swamp moved forward and offered battle on the plain, but no opposing force appearing quiet possession was taken of the position, which was immediately fortified and now (the 22nd) it is one of the strong points of the siege, several heavy guns being in battery with elevated scaffolds on every high point as points of observation. Our Regiment or parts of it have been in some slight skirmishes but nothing of serious moment until on May 27th after spending the night of the 26th in busy preparation we saddled our horses at 12 O'clock and at 1 O'clock AM set out on our grand raid to the rear of the enemy's lines, Boonville, Miss, being our objective point. We rode rapidly in the darkness of the early morning starting in an Easterly direction to give a wide circuit of the enemies. At 2 O'clock PM being well on our way we halted

for a couple of hours, killed some sheep and made some coffee, etc., and then mounted and rode until late at night when we halted for a short time and then rode again. At midnight of the second day we began to come across straggling squads of sick Rebels who had been sent back from Corinth, being considered able to take care of themselves. We found them bunked for the night in the bushes on each side of the road, most of them were armed and I was ordered to destroy all the guns I found, but soon got tired of my job. At 2 O'clock AM we reached the vicinity of Boonville where we dismounted and awaited daylight. We here found a private house that had been transformed into a hospital and was filled with sick and wounded Rebels under the care of a surgeon who had a fine stallion in the stable which was appropriated while I was attending to placing a guard around the house.

"Sheridan takes Command"

At daylight we were advancing in line of battle on the town, having cut the telegraph wires and occupied the Railroad each side of the town. We soon found there was very little to oppose us, there being 2,000 convalescent sick and wounded who had been sent down from Corinth, many of them had arms but there was no organization and consequently no resistance. Detachments were sent out in all directions, to bring in those who had attempted to escape, and to tear up rails and destroy the track. I went south with a detachment of men, picked up quite a few prisoners and tore up the track for quite a distance though without tools we found it difficult to destroy much. On returning to the town we found the prisoners collected together and being paroled, and a heavy train of cars loaded with ordnance stores which we found then was being fired, and the fixed ammunition and shells beginning to explode made it unsafe to stay in the vicinity, and we soon moved off on our return. Everything here indicated that Corinth was being evacuated. We returned to camp on the evening of the 30th, footsore, tired and sleepy, having been in the saddle the greater part of four days and three nights. My own feet and ankles were much swollen and very painful. We found that Corinth was evacuated and our forces had been in possession for two days, the heavy firing we heard the morning we left being only a skirmish.

We brought back about 50 prisoners, two of which I had myself captured, had destroyed considerable property and created considerable consternation in the retreating army, the head of whose column with heavy wagon train were within two miles of Boonville when fugitives brought word to them that the whole Yankee army was coming in to cut them off, and the noise of the exploding ammunition strengthened this report and a stampede followed. This part of the story we learned from the parties themselves long after the event occurred.

This expedition was composed of the two Regts. of our Brigade under command of Col. Elliott of the 2nd Iowa, our Regt. being under command of our new Col. P.H. Sheridan who came to us only the day before we set out, a stranger to us all, but this raid has given us much confidence in him and a better feeling already displays itself among the men.

Few men appear to have been captured at Corinth and not many stores but rumors are rife in camp of Gen'l. Granger having 15,000 of the enemy cut off who must be captured. But we returned from our own raid (after having marched about 200 miles in four days, capturing and destroying considerable property, and losing only six men, who straggled and were captured or killed) too tired to enquire much after the spoils.

June 4th, 1862

A short rest has put us in fighting trim again, and this morning our Brigade with a 4 gun battery were ordered out, my horse being still unfit for duty not having recovered from the effects of the raid. I borrowed one from one of our sick men. We passed the fortification of Corinth which appears to have been strong and passing below Rienzi leaving Boonville to the west of us we struck the enemy at or near Black Land. We drove their rear across a deep muddy creek, dismounted and deployed through a thick swamp, our battery taking position behind the creek opened a brisk fire which was soon replied to by a battery of the enemy, which opened so near us that we thought it was our own guns but were soon undeceived and attempted to penetrate to the battery but found it supported by a force far exceeding our own and reserves constantly coming up. We were ordered back, on approaching the creek we found we were in some danger as the bridge was swept by their battery and we being the last to cross were ordered to tear up the bridge. I stopped and aided by Corporal Dan'l. Murdock and Henry Woodruff we soon stripped the plank from several feet of the bridge and then fell back. Two men of the Iowa Regt. were struck by a cannon shot near the bridge. One of them was not quite dead and he was put in an ambulance and carried back. The other we left for our enemies to bury. We then repaired to the place where we left our horses and I found mine lying dead with a 6 pound shot through his body. The balance of the horses with the men had gone, and after a hard run of a mile or two I caught the command, when Capt. Dickey sent one of the men forward to the Iowa Regiment and procured the horse of one of the men who were killed, which I gladly mounted. We returned unmolested to camp with the loss of 4 killed, five or six wounded and two or three captured. Rumor fixes the enemy's loss at 30 killed and 46 wounded. With my horse I lost my fatigue suit, canteen (which was struck by the shot and so large a hole made that the "commissary" whiskey which I was carrying for the Company all leaked out) and my haversack with rations was also left.

Here occurs another break in my diary from June 4th, 1862 to August 21st, covering a period of hard work and languid indifference during which I think a lack of ambition prevented me from keeping a diary.

I was promoted to be 1st or Orderly Sgt. to date June 1st, 62, R.T. Darrow having been made 2nd Lt. in place of Thos. Johnston, who was promoted to Captaincy in Co. K. My promotion did not increase my labors much as I had been doing a good deal of duty that properly belonged to that office for some time, though it changed the kind of duty considerably. The weather had become very hot and with poor water was telling fearfully on our cold Northern blood, and many of our best and brightest men were laid low. Young Fancher, Dan'l Murdock, old Charley Hutton, a veteran of 15 years in service from the British Army, and many others had died of fever, and many others were sick. At one time our company only reported ten men fit for duty with myself as ranking officer, in command. Some mornings at reveille men would be found to have died without a struggle in their tents during the night who had been doing duty only the day before. And those who were doing duty were so weak and languid that it was difficult to find men strong enough to handle the sacks of corn which we drew for our horses. We spent a part of the month of June near Rienzi where our water was poor, which with the lack of vegetables undoubtedly had a bad effect upon us. Finally we moved camp to higher ground, called Pine Ridge;

where getting better water and finding blackberries in abundance we began to improve in health.

Col. Sheridan had succeeded to the command of the Brigade and was winning golden opinions from all. He had weeded the Regt. of some worthless stock among the officers. Lt. Col. S.H. Gorham had gone home and Maj. H.A. Shaw had left us rather ingloriously, some others had left.

About the last of June we were ordered to relieve the 3rd Mich. and 7th Ills. Cavalry who were doing outpost duty at Boonville. Proceeding by a circuitous route we arrived there on the last day of the month and went into camp.

On the morning of the 1st of July at daylight our pickets a couple of miles in advance were attacked by the Rebel cavalry in force. Reveille had sounded and we were out attending roll call when a messenger from the pickets dashed in bringing in the report of the attack. Boots and saddles rang through the camps and both Regts. were soon in line and proceeding to the point of attack. Were soon judiciously posted. The fighting was desultory but at times quite close and sharp. The Enemy consisting of 8 Regts. of Cavalry under General Chalmers made repeated efforts to break our lines at different points, sometimes forcing our men back, but always being obliged to recoil with heavy loss, the revolving rifles of the Michigan and the Sharp's carbines of the 2nd Iowa doing fearful execution along their ranks. Col. Sheridan was at all points of danger and by judicious management met their overwhelming force by a firm front at all points. Later in the day four Companies (Lt. H. of our Regiment) who still retained their sabres were sent by a circuitous route to attack the enemy in the rear. They charged among their wagons, ambulances and wounded, gaining some advantage at first but were finally repulsed with some loss, but the movement seemed to have a discouraging effect upon the enemy who drew off about three O'clock PM leaving us masters of the field. Our loss was about 25 killed and wounded, theirs was reported at over 100.

Chalmers himself being wounded.

This fight placed a star upon Phil Sheridan's shoulder, his commission as Brig. General dating from this day.

A few days after this affair we moved back to near Rienzi where we lay in camp doing picket duty with an occasional scout or skirmish to relieve the monotony of our camp. Once or twice we were called out to repel an attack which did not amount to anything except to assure us that Sheridan was always ready. General Rosencrantz had accumulated quite an army round Rienzi and one or two general reviews took place under the hot sun which always resulted in the prostration of some of our men by sunstroke.

In camp 1/2 mile South of Rienzi, Miss.

Sunday August 31st, 1862

Here my diary commences again.

Mustered for pay this morning then went back to quarters and work at Muster Rolls until noon, when we were ordered out for a scout. Started at 2 O'clock but a heavy thunder storm coming up we unsaddled until it passed. At 5 O'clock PM we again set out being joined by 2 companies from Division Head Quarters (Benton Hussas Mo. Cav). We proceeded South striking East of Boonville Co. M. being in advance. The night was very

dark and our advance became separated from the main column by taking a wrong road, and after going some distance caused delay and trouble in getting back to the command. Finally I was sent to take the advance and we got along very well the balance of the night. And at daylight struck the enemy's pickets from the outpost at Marietta, where a small body of cavalry was stationed, our object being to surprise and capture them. After receiving the fire of the pickets we charged them furiously. The Benton Hussars having the advance were soon coming up with the hindermost of them and with their sabres were slashing away at them. My horse which was a borrowed one stumbled while going down a hill throwing me upon the saddle pommel and hurting me so severely that I nearly lost my seat and before I could recover myself he had dashed forward and I found myself in close proximity with the swinging sabres of the Mo. Dutchmen. I soon recovered control of my steed and brought him back to his place while the pursuit continued until most of the pickets were captured or unhorsed by sabre blows. We found we were not approaching the camp of the main force and found on investigation that the road leading to it turned off at right angles and we had pressed the pickets so close that they could not turn and thus had been compelled to keep straight on, while the camp taking alarm had made ready to receive us. And as our force was not large enough to capture them except by surprise it was deemed useless to attack them, and after halting a couple of hours to rest and feed our weary horses during which our pickets and theirs exchanged shots we set out on our return to camp followed by a small force who exchanged shots with our rear occasionally. We made a circuit in an Easterly direction and at night camped about eight (8) miles from Jacinto. I was very sick all the afternoon and it was only by a great effort that I kept the saddle during the long hours.

TUESDAY, September 2nd, 1862.

This morning resumed our march before daylight. At Jacinto stopped and fed and then on to camp. Found we had been joined during our absence by two recruits A. H. Darrow and Chauncey Hays, both from Calhoun County.

WEDNESDAY, 3rd

Walter J. Hays arrived last night from Marshall bringing no news, we went out today and fired our guns and revolvers from our horses and then I returned to camp and made out monthly return.

THURSDAY, 4th

Today we moved our camp to a new ground on the West side of the village. I have been greatly distressed from a bruise and strain which I received by my horse falling during our charge at Marietta on Monday morning. Weather hot, camp greatly excited over reports of another disastrous fight at or near Bull Run.

FRIDAY, 5th

Went out to bathe in the Tuscumbia and now am going to write some letters to dear friends at home. Milo Howey and Peter Johnston (the latter to dodge an expected draft I presume) arrived in camp today from Marshall. I received a letter from J.B. Conkling and wrote to M.A.H. and sister Mary enclosing \$5.00 for Mother's use.

September
SATURDAY 6th, 1862

Ordered to be ready to march at 4 O.C. PM. Have been very busy making out descriptive rolls for sick and preparing them for sending them to general hospital. At 4 O.C. AM Company M started for Corinth escorting a hospital train. Arrived at 9 O.C. and bivouacked, a general evacuation appears to be taking place.

SUNDAY 7th, Corinth

Went to an eating house this morning and got a poor breakfast but under the present circumstances tasting very good. Spent a long dull day. The balance of the Regiment came up this afternoon and we camped inside the fortifications.

MONDAY, 8th

Went down to eating house for another breakfast, on returning found the Company saddling up to rejoin the Regiment, pitched our tents, after which I went to the river and bathed.

TUESDAY, 9th

Made out roll of Company M today to send to Adj. Gen. of Michigan, turned over to Qt. Master Scott 12 unserviceable horses. 1st and 3rd Battery preparing to start, 2nd to remain and bring up our rear.

WEDNESDAY, 10th

Anniversary of Battle of Lake Erie. 1st and 3rd Batt. left for Columbus last night, cold and windy today, abandoned and destroyed thirteen worn out saddles today.

THURSDAY, 11th

Left camp at 8 O.C. last night, marched to depot and after some delay carried a part of our horses and then slept on top of the cars. Left Corinth at 5 O.C. AM, had a pleasant trip arriving at Columbus at 7 PM. Our train was not molested but the train up last night was fired into near Jackson and three men wounded.

Columbus, Kentucky
September 12th, 1862

Shipped our horses and ourselves on the Str. Golden Eva, got all on board last night and laid ourselves on the deck and had a good night's sleep. Have spent the greater part of the day in sightseeing, visited and examined all the fortifications and viewed with amazement the vast amount of hard labor bestowed by the Rebels to be so soon abandoned. An almost impregnable fortification on a high and commanding bluff, mounting guns of the heaviest caliber, a narrow river flowing beneath it spanned by an immense chain and strewn thickly with torpedoes and infernal machines besides devices innumerable to render themselves secure and destroy their enemies were abandoned without one opportunity of testing their power. The remains of their monster rifle "Lady Polk" which had burst lay where they had left it. The remnants of their huge cable chain were yet securing anchored in the rocks and their unique and infernal machines and torpedoes were still stored in the outbuildings, many of them having been taken from the river by our men.

Ohio River
Saturday, September 13th, 1862

We left Columbus at 8-1/2 O.C. last evening and our now steaming up the Ohio which being extremely low necessitates loading our boats very light, consequently we have plenty of room and are having a pleasanter trip than we ever before have had on shipboard. The day is fine, we are delayed some by sandbars, but on the whole make good progress. There is quite a large fleet of boats under command of Gen. Sheridan, last night during the night some of the machinery of our boat needing overhauling the Captain of our boat left his assigned place in the line and ran ahead of the whole fleet and landed at a little town on the Illinois side and commenced repairing, Gen. Sheridan soon came up and rounding to in easy swearing range he opened a battery of oaths on Capt. Dickey and the Captain of the boat which annihilated both of them and caused repairs on the boat to be brought to a speedy close. Wrote M.A.H. today.

SUNDAY, 14th

Tied up last night on the Illinois shore, started at 3 O.C. AM but were soon stopped by heavy fog and laid by until 7. We were prepared for a guerilla attack from the Kentucky shore but were not molested. We had a fine bath in the Ohio while detained on one of the sandbars, a hot sultry day lazily spent.

MONDAY, 15th

Rheumatism again last night and quite unwell all day. Have eaten nothing but a couple of hardtack. A hot day with one hard thunder shower.

TUESDAY, 16th

Well again and feeling fine. A cool breeze and pleasant ride today. Have done my washing today. Arrived at the foot of the Louisville Canal at 6 O.C. and locked through during the night and passed Louisville.

WEDNESDAY, 17th

Arriving in Carrollton we heard there were 1500 Rebels in the town, landed in great haste and dashed up into the town but found no enemy. We here got some apples and peaches. Got my pants washed this afternoon.

THURSDAY, 18th

Laid up last night under a high gale which had been coming up all the afternoon, during which we twice collided with other boats of the fleet, once losing our larboard spars and forerigging, today we got along very well arriving insight of Cincinnati when we tied up to the Ohio shore below the city, where I feasted on fine catawba grapes. We here received orders to retrace our steps to Louisville. Company M was transferred to Str. Jewess on which was Company D under the command of Capt. or Mrs. Ben Smith, who attempted to keep us on the lower deck but failed. Late in the day we started down river.

FRIDAY, Spt. 19th, 1862

We got aground once or twice last night and after getting off anchored for the night, a cold high wind blowing, got under way at 7 this morning and arrived at Louisville at 6 P.M. Got our baggage transferred two miles back of the town and at 10 O.C. bivouacked for the night.

SATURDAY, 20th

Last night our men found a field of sweet potatoes which was confiscated and we broke our fast of twenty four hours by a meal of delicious sweet potatoes and salt, and this morning breakfasted on the remnants of last night's supper. Why should not a soldier be happy with such luxuries before him. We moved to a camping ground and we spent the day in pitching camp and regulating affairs for an active campaign.

SUNDAY, 21st

Had a new meal of sweet potatoes and salt this morning (I begin to feel the fat on my ribs already), after which we put up a temporary tent. Joe Wilkinson from the Mechanics and Engineers and one or two other Marshall boys from different regiments visited us. Col. Chas. Dickey with Captain's wife came yesterday.

MONDAY, 22nd

At 10 O.C.AM yesterday received orders to prepare to march with two days' rations, started at 12 noon reaching Westpoint 19 miles down the river at 9 O.C. last night and bivouacked supperless. At 3 this morning were called and at daylight were underway for Elizabethtown, 22 miles from West Point, and now I am writing this while Company M are doing picket duty, the balance of the regiment have gone into the town.

TUESDAY, 23rd

A company of home guards or recruits for the Rebel army were found in Elizabethtown yesterday. They were scattered, two wounded, eight captured with a part of their horses, guns and equipment, and one flag after which gallant exploit (which Captain Ben Smith and Lt. Darwin Budington all of the famous Company D claimed to be the chief heroes). We retraced our steps a couple of miles and camped for the night in a field. Today we have returned to West Point and drawn some rations.

WEDNESDAY, 24th

Started from West Point at daylight, rain falling slightly. Heard today that Buell's advance were at Elizabethtown and that Bragg yesterday sent a summons to Louisville to surrender (come down like Martin Scott's famous coon). The rain soon ceased and we marched back to town in a cloud of dust with a high wind blowing arriving at camp at 4 O.C. PM.

THURSDAY, 25th

Last night we found our Regt. in a new camp, having moved further down the river during our absence. Very busy this forenoon in camp and this afternoon went to the city and with the Company funds (which I have been treasurer of since the organization of the Company) bought plates, cups and knives for the men and also restocked our mess chest with the

THURSDAY, Sept. 25th, 1862 Contd.

same. Returned very tired.

FRIDAY, 26th

At 11 O.C. last night just I had settled myself in my blanket, weary with the unremitting labors of the previous few days our bugle sounded boots and saddles, I rose reluctantly, saddled and at 12 O.C. were in column moving. Having no orders for blankets or rations we supposed we were out for a short scout. We followed a pike in a Northeasterly direction, marching all the last half of the night and all day, our destination being Salt River, where after a short rest we set out on our return. We were now in new company our old and tried comrades, the 2nd Iowa Cav., having remained in Mississippi. We found ourselves with the 9th Penn. Cavalry, Col. Jordan under whose command we found ourselves on this scout, and when we found his Regt. with blankets and rations and ours ordered out without either there was much grumbling, and our first impression of our new Brigade Commander was very unpleasant. We lay near Salt river sucking our thumbs while the 9th cooked and ate their dinner. When we set out on our return and with the feeling of emptiness in our stomach camp a feeling of recklessness in our hearts and a propensity to fall out of the rank and visit the comfortable looking houses which we passed, this was met by an order from our gallant commander to arrest every man found out of the rank. I rode out, moved towards the head of the column, was espied by the Col. and a Prov. Guard which he had improvised for the occasion, sent after me to take me to my Company under arrest, but he did his duty so poorly that I followed him out and stopping at a house got a hurried meal, which after a fast of 24 hours tasted very good and I rejoined my Company in better temper. We reached Camp about 11 O.C. after a hard and bootless ride of 24 hours, most of our Regt. having eaten nothing (but we had become somewhat acquainted with our new Commander and began to appreciate him).

SATURDAY, 27th

We found on arriving in Camp that Lt. Van Gordon's wife had arrived from Marshall; Three recruits joined us today; viz., Chas. F. Walter, Abraham Moser and Jacob Miller. Lt. Lawrence, Regtl. Com. asked me today to accept the position of Regtl. Commissary Sergeant which I have declined as I feel that I have taken the hard duties of Company I's Master and Orderly Sergt. so long I had better stay where I am until a vacancy gives me a chance for promotion which must come soon if my life is spared.

SUNDAY, 28th

Last night at 12 O.C. Company M were ordered out to go on picket duty about 12 miles out. I was tired out and my horse was lame and used up so I got excused from duty and today have taken it easy and am somewhat rested.

MONDAY, 29th

Company returned from picket, found plenty to eat and claimed to have had an easy, pleasant time. Weather hot and dry. Gen. Wm. Nelson was shot and killed today at the Galt House by Gen. Jeff C. Davis in an altercation.

TUESDAY, 30th, Sept. 1862

Orderly Sergeant Moody of Company E brought in dead, shot by the Rebels this morning while on picket. I went over to the Camp of the Michigan Engineers this morning, saw Curtis and some others. Orders to march at 4 O.C. tomorrow morning.

WEDNESDAY, Oct. 1st

Last night Lt. Van Gordon got on a tear. At 12 O.C. night Company were ordered on picket. I was ordered back to superindent the moving of Company property, was up nearly all night, got underway at 8 O.C. AM but was all day getting out of the city, there being a great jam of troops moving forward.

THURSDAY, 2nd

Rode nearly all night last night, reaching nearly to Boontown where we stopped and I slept the sleep of the weary for the balance of the night without blanket or other covering, was up again early. Company received orders to march with two days' rations, my horse having failed from overwork I had drawn another at Louisville and he had already gone lame, so having two lame horses on my hands I was ordered to stay with the train. We moved about noon.

FRIDAY, 3rd

Arrived at Taylorsville early last evening. Mrs. Van Gordon stayed back with the train and being under my charge I found her a chance to stay at the house of Mrs. Taylor. I had a cup of tea and some sweet potatoes for supper. This afternoon and evening having been rainy I crawled into one of our Company wagons and slept the latter part of the night. Rain fell heavily all night.

SATURDAY, 4th

Yesterday crawled out early, train ordered up to start, saddled up but did not move, waited all the forenoon, then unsaddled again. Went and got feed for the horses, then bathed in Salt River. Saddled up twice during the afternoon but did not move. Had milk for supper last night. Was routed out twice during the night. Got ready to start each time but the train did not move. Started this forenoon moved until late in the evening when we camped in the midst of a large part of the army and a great confusion of wagons and trains.

SUNDAY, 5th

Today were ordered to sort out our baggage, taking only one blanket and poncho and a change of underclothing, so I put up all of my valuables in the Company clothing box, marked carefully with the address of the Company, and sent to the rear again as we did before at Commerce, Mo. and I suppose now as then I shall never see them again. Two days' rations were drawn and put in our haversacks. Capt. Dickey came up today with some new horses and I turned over my lame one and drew a fine looking mare but very wild and joined the Company.

MONDAY, October 6th, 1862

With my Company again today. Today Cos. M and C were ordered from Springfield to the right of the line of march to attack a body of Reb. Cavalry reported to be hovering on our flank. They scattered on our arrival and we scattered in pursuit. Four of Co. M, A.M. Spaulding, Hy Woodruff, Lucius Johnston and S. McLaine came up with a squad of eleven of them whom they charged furiously scattering them and capturing one of their number. Our Artillery and the Rebels have exchanged shots from every eminence this afternoon.

TUESDAY, 7th

Camped late last night, having been in the saddle since daylight. Had a long look for water which had been very scarce for the last day or two. Went with three or four others in the darkness some distance towards the front and came upon a couple of citizens who told us the Rebels had a battery planted a short distance in front, also that they were making dispositions to give battle on the heights along Doctors Creek near Perryville 6 miles in advance. The man's story seemed plausible as he was able to give details of all they had done. So after we had found a little poor water and filled our canteens and captured and dressed a sheep we started on our return, taking the two citizens who came in together with us intending to try and find some Brigade or division Hd. Quarters when I could let the man tell the story himself. On our return I met Capt. Wells of Co. L (who I judged had been foraging) and he volunteering to take charge of my citizens I turned them over to him and I think they never reached Headquarters under his guidance. We returned to our Company and roasted our mutton. This morning we got an early start without stopping for breakfast but after getting in the saddle waited a long time for the column to get underway, finally the 9th Ky Cav. who were also brigaded with us took the advance and had proceeded but a short distance beyond last night's scout of ours when a battery opened up on them with shell and grape doing a little damage, and, causing considerable fright. We were ordered up dismounted and deployed on foot and advanced but the Enemy had fallen back. We laid out almost all day under arms, in the afternoon mounted and advanced again and a battery from the next high ground opened again. A section of our battery wheeled into position supported by M and C Companies and replied. The balance of our Regt. and the rest of the Brigade advanced and drove them, a body of them attempted to charge on Company K of our Regiment but failed having an officer shot whose white horse was captured. We continued advancing and skirmishing until dark without much damage on either side but demonstrated that the Enemy were holding the ground in some force. We retired for a mile or two and bivouacked taking our breakfast, dinner and supper together of hard tack and coffee with a little bacon, after which we crawled into our blankets and slept until 3 O.C.

WEDNESDAY, 8th

When we were called ate a hasty bite, fed our horses a little and at daybreak were on our way to the ground of last night's skirmish, we soon heard a scattering picket firing in front, rode forward, dismounted on the crest of the hill on which the Enemy had their battery stationed last evening and deploying on the left of the road advanced in skirmish line to the woods and were soon in a hot fight with their skirmishers. We soon drove their riflemen from their position not without some loss,

WEDNESDAY, October 8th, 1862 Contd.

two of Company D men being killed behind one tree close by me, we advanced to the ground occupied by them, picking up some of their wounded when we were recalled but had hardly effected our withdrawal from the ground before the Enemy came in heavy force. The 2nd Mo. and 42nd or 44th Ill. Inf. were ordered forward and came up in fine style. We were crowded so closely that we were compelled to face about and fight, and managed to hold them until the Infantry got into position, when a sharp conflict occurred. The 2nd Mo. (Germans) veterans of Pea Ridge notoriety were more particularly under my observation and fought splendidly, driving the Brigade of Rebels before them, but the loss was heavy on both sides. We were ordered back from the woods but soon the Enemy came on again in stronger force and Orderly came back to Maj. Alger of our Regt. and asked for assistance immediately. Hearing the order and receiving an order from Lt. Van Gordon to face about I volunteered and moved forward in advance and taking Corporals Norcutt, Woodruff and Patten we started rapidly down the road, moving over the ground which had just been fought over and from which our men had fallen back. We soon found ourselves in advance of any ground we had occupied and so far ahead of our lines that we received several shots from our skirmishers but luckily a couple of large gateposts were at hand which screened us. We then went into the woods where we had before fought coming up on the right of the Mo. Regt. At this juncture a battery at pretty close range opened and shell and grape shot fell thickly around us, we instantly sought cover behind large trees. The Enemy advancing in heavy force opened a terrific fire upon the Missourians and upon us, at this juncture a ball struck the end of my cartridge box (from behind as I was standing backed up close to a tree seeking shelter from the grape shot which were being scattered profusely around) and glancing outward passed under my belt and revolver and passed out in front cutting a small piece from the point of my hip and bruising my stomach considerably. The force of the shot knocked me from the tree and striking my hip so hard as to create a feeling of numbness and causing me to hink I was badly hit. I soon found that I could use my leg and considering discretion the better part of valor (especially as we had found that our Company had not advanced when we went forward) I used both my legs until I got to a shelter place across the road in a hollow, where I made an examination and found my wound only a scratch. I then had an opportunity of looking around.

The Ills. Regt. and perhaps more than that were stretched along a ridge on my right and the Mo. Regt. were in my front and left, while right over my head in our rear a Rifle Battery was just opening a terrific fire and the Enemy along the whole front were pressing forward with great determination but were finally compelled to fall back after heavy losses on both sides.

In the midst of this strife a horse dashed forward from the ranks of the Ills. troops on my right and rear and two or three men starting after him called to me to catch the Colonel's horse which I did and learned afterwards that it was the horse of the gallant Col. who was killed then and there. This ended the strife of the morning on the right, it was now between 10 and 11 O.C. and there was a lull in the storm, during which however the Artillery in different parts of the field kept growling.

PERRYVILLE, WEDNESDAY, October 8th, 1862 Contd.

I went back and found our Company at the edge of the woods and we soon fell back in the field and found the Regt. Our Company had lost nothing I being the only one hit. When we moved back the field was quietly in our possession and the ambulances were picking up the wounded who were numerous. Our Regiment had lost several men. Capt. Weatherwax of Co. C and Capt. Barrows of Co. I were each shot through the leg. Genl Sheridan's command bore the brunt of this fight and he as usual was everywhere, fearless and active. At this time our Regt. were remounted and the Cavalry Brigade moved across some cornfields toward the left of the lines, which raising quite a dust in the dry fields soon attracted the attention of the Enemy who opened upon us with shot and shell, doing some damage among the other Regts. of the Brigade. We made a flank march and placed some high ground between us and them and moved on towards the left and rear. Some Regts. passed us going towards the left, laying aside their knapsacks which were left under guard in the woods, they moved towards the front where a desultory firing was still kept up. We moved back into the woods and dismounted and I being completely tired out soon fell into a sound sleep which I was roused from by the sound of battle approaching much nearer on the left where a terrific fight appeared to be raging, the sounds indicating that our troops were being forced back considerably. I got up feeling quite sore from my wound and with some difficulty mounted. Shot began to fall around us and we soon moved towards the right again and our Regt. were dismounted and hurried forward to support a battery near our morning's strife, where several batteries were now in full play. I was so lame I did not dismount, was ordered to take charge of our Company horses, but as our Company moved off I observed that I had a ranking officer present in the person of Lt. Van Gordon. Norman Hotchkiss also came back after dismounting and remounted his horse but receiving an order from me forcibly given and in a demonstrative manner he slid off and followed the Company. It was now near dark, our left was being crushed back in confusion and reserves were coming up on the double quick while far back in the rear I could see masses of troops eager and impatient because they had been held back while our troops in front were being overwhelmed in detail. On our right the batteries were thundering while shell were exploding over and behind them every instant, and on beyond them I could hear the barking, yelping yells peculiar to our Enemy, giving assurance to me that a charge was being made on our right. The batteries still flashed and thundered along the crest of the hill. I saw the bayonets glisten in the waning daylight as regiment after regiment fixed bayonets to repel the charge, then flash upon flash, volley upon volley roared along the crest of the hill.

It was now getting too dark to distinguish distinctly and the rising smoke enveloped the whole line, but cheer upon cheer rolled back upon the evening air demonstrating clearly that the Rebel hoard had been repulsed upon the right and the sounds of strife were dying away upon our left. Our Regiment returned and remounted having only gone forward as an additional support of some battery and had not been engaged. We were ordered back to the rear but were a long time getting back, the road being filled to overflowing with troops crowding their way back weary and dispirited. While we passed lots of regiments who had lain all day without being ordered forward until it was too late to reach the front before dark. There was much strong language used against Gen. Don Carlos Buel and the general feeling among officers and men that our Commanding General was either incompetent, a coward or a traitor.

WEDNESDAY, October 8th, 1862 Contd.

Despairing of getting back in the road we took to the fields and reached the ground of our last night's bivouac at about 10 O.C. Here we made coffee and had some hard tack, which as we had fasted since three in the morning tasted excellent. Loomis' Battery bivouaced near us, they had done excellent service during the day and came back with empty caissons, having expended almost their last round of ammunition.

Our loss has been heavy especially among some of the new Regts. who saw their first fighting today on our left.

THURSDAY, Oct. 9th

This morning got up extremely lame but as the fight was expected to be renewed I saddled my horse (my wild mare had left me and I had picked up one that had been wounded slightly in the hind foot) and mounted with the Company. We moved forward to the place where we went into the fight yesterday, then off towards the left where we dismounted. Some artillery fighting had been heard in the morning but now all was quiet. We deployed as skirmishes and moved forward over the ground where our men had been driven back. Our men lay thickly around. Ambulances were busy in our rear but had not come up yet. We moved forward for a couple of miles no enemy appearing except the dead which increased in number as we advanced. They had held the ground during the night and had taken off their wounded, but after we had passed over their whole field it seemed to me that their dead were thicker and more numerous than ours. We advanced cautiously until we reached the creek on the banks of which still lay the dead. We had seen the effects of bullet, shot and shell in every form, on every side, but no living enemy and finally became convinced that the enemy had left. We halted on the banks of the creek for a few hours and had a chance to look around. The enemy had picked up the arms left by our men who had fallen and after collecting them had abandoned them. They had also left six guns which they had captured from us and a large hospital full of wounded at Perryville. We moved up the creek and went into camp for the night on the edge of the battlefield with enough dead in sight to remind us that there had been a battle.

FRIDAY, 10th

My side badly swollen and lame, so that I have felt little like moving. We had not been ordered out today. Genl Buell true to the name he has acquired showed little inclination to press the retreating Bragg. A cold dismal chilly rain set in today. There have been burial parties at work yesterday and today. Our dead are reported buried, almost all of the enemies but those in sight of us are still exposed to the pelting rain.

SATURDAY, 11th

A cold dismal rainy night last night. The Capt. and I put up a tent last night and slept very well. Our 3rd Bat. were out to the front yesterday and skirmished some with the rear of the enemy. Company M were ordered out this morning but I felt too lame and sore to ride, and staid with the wagons, got my new chestnut mare who I picked up to ride for a day, shod. As she rides easy, has plenty of nerve and spirit and is getting over her lameness rapidly. I also made out monthly return.

SATURDAY, October 11th, 1862 Contd.

In the afternoon considerable artillery firing was heard in front. Late in the afternoon with Ackley and Wallace started towards the front with rations for the men. Went nearly to Harrodsburg without getting any track of them, when as it was dark and cold we retraced our steps a few miles and took possession of an abandoned house where we found a brood of motherless chickens who we killed to save their lives and finding an old kettle on the premises with our hard tack, bacon and coffee we had a good square meal, after which we spread our blankets and had a good night's sleep "under the roof of a house".

SUNDAY, 12th

We arose early and found the morning very cold. Our wagon train had passed us during the night. Genl Buell and staff passed us and we caught up with the train near Harrodsburg which we found literally crammed full of wounded Rebels. The fine residence of Gov. Magoffin was pointed out to us. We overtook the Company six miles beyond the town and they were glad to see their rations. We heard considerable artillery firing at the front this evening.

MONDAY, 13th

Slept undisturbed last night and rested this forenoon. Wrote to Prosper and to Ed.H. This afternoon Co. M and three other Companies were ordered out, scouted down the country some distance and came upon Rebel Cav. shooting sheep. Received their fire and pursued them but came in sight of a strong force in line of battle: we stopped.

TUESDAY, 14th

Returned to camp and slept in tents last night being the 3rd night under cover since we left Louisville. Reveille sounded at daylight, were ordered to march with one day's rations in haversacks. We moved slowly and found the whole army in motion. Passed Danville at noon and then moved faster the country growing rough and hilly as we advanced. At dark our advance struck the rear of the enemy and drove them inflicting some loss upon them. We marched quite late and camped in the vicinity of John Morgan's forces.

WEDNESDAY, 15th

We arose at 2 O.C. and made coffee, started at 7 O.C. The Rebels were in close proximity, we moved rapidly until we entered Lancaster where the people greeted us warmly it being a strong Union town. As we passed out of the town on an ascending ground the pike made a short turn at right angles, a cornfield being in front where a small force of the Enemy had posted themselves and as we came up they opened a sharp fire upon our column. Wm. A. Case was hit in the top of the head making a slight scalp wound. Chas. E. Tone got a piece cut from his ear and Wm. Kidney received a scratch on his arm. We made for those fellows and got 30 or 40 prisoners. We felt strong for Genl Sheridan's Infantry Brigade had the advance and we knew that we should not have to wait long for support if it was needed. We encountered no more Rebs and moved rapidly on to Crab Orchard where we arrived before sunset.

THURSDAY, October 16th, 1862

We did not unsaddle last night and got little rest, at 4 O.C. were in the saddle with two days' rations in haversacks. Infantry, artillery and wagon trains have been rumbling by us all night, and when we got under way at 7 O.C. we found the whole army ahead of us. We moved rapidly passing the Michigan 4th Cav. and 21st Infantry among other Mich. Regts. The country was becoming rough and hilly, at Mt. Vernon we met the other Regts of our Brigade returning, all Cav. except our Regt. having been recalled.

FRIDAY, 17th

We made a hard march yesterday of 22 miles and at night found ourselves well up in the mountains with no forage for our horses and no prospect of getting any very soon. There had been considerable skirmishing ahead of us all day and every evidence of the enemy being closely pressed, at every opportunity they had fallen trees across the road and in many places had made it almost impassable for Cavalry, and it being understood that Genl Buell had not ordered us in the advance of the pursuit a unanimous protest was made by our officers to Genl Gay under whose command we found ourselves, and this morning we set out on our return to Crab Orchard.

SATURDAY, 18th

Arrived at Crab Orchard soon after dark last evening with our half famished animals and ourselves tired and hungry. We regaled ourselves on coffee and hard tack, the last of our rations. Slept well under a heavy frost. Had a beef killed this morning and regaled ourselves on a change of diet. I have bathed today and am going to write some letters this afternoon.

The chase after Bragg has ended and to all appearances has been no chase at all until within the last five or six days. Previous to that time it looked more like moving leisurely in his rear to prevent straggling from his ranks. Now he is safe across the mountains and probably across the Cumberland by this time, leaving nothing in Kentucky except Morgan who is raiding on this side of the mountains and who we ought to have started after three or four days ago when he was near us instead of giving him the start he now has.

SUNDAY, 19th

Reveille at 1 O.C. in the morning, orders to march in one hour, led out and stood in line the balance of the night awaiting for orders. After sunrise we got started and taking the road towards Perryville rode hard all day and all night until four O'clock in the morning. We passed Stanford and Perryville crossing the battle ground during the night where the stench from dead horses was terrible. We passed Springfield and stopped a couple of hours to feed and rest and at 6 O.C. were again in the saddle.

MONDAY, 20th

At sunrise we were off again and before dark had passed Lebanon and riding 6 miles beyond after considerable search for water camped near a small run and learned that Morgan was still 25 miles ahead of us.

TUESDAY, October 21st, 1862

This morning learned that our jaded horses were going to have a chance to rest a short time. All hands busy cleaning arms and equipment and preparing for another move. At 1 O.C. PM were ordered to saddle with two days' rations. Started out under Command of Col. James. Lost our road, retraced our steps 5 miles and then rode until 10 PM when we bivouaced.

WEDNESDAY, 22nd

Slept but little last night, up early this morning, could find no water in any direction to make coffee, so our "warm breakfast" on this cold morning consisted of our one other article of provision, dry hard tack. Later in the day changed our quarters and found a limited supply of water for ourselves and animals, and bivouaced in a woods, made coffee and ate the remainder of our rations for supper.

THURSDAY, 23rd

Last night was a cold night and got but little sleep. Awoke from the little that I did get to a realizing sense of the absence of anything to eat. Cos. B, D and M ordered to report to Col. James. Supposed it was for scout or picket and left our cooks in camp to bring rations as soon as any came. On reporting at Brigade Hd. Quarters were ordered to Lebanon to report to Genl. Gay. Reporting there were ordered to proceed to Somerset Pike and escort a train of one hundred wagons over the mountains to that place. Started with 9 Companies; viz., 3 of 9th Penn, 3 of 3rd Mich, and 3 of our own Regt. Marched several miles without seeing our train and encamped, found the train was yet behind us.

FRIDAY, 24th

Train overtook us early this morning and we got an early start, Co. M in advance. The roads were very dusty and considered it good fortune to be ahead of the dust of the wagons. Passed through Danville and saw Lt. Van Gordon (who was detailed some days ago to act as Post Qr. Master there and appears to be carrying things with a high hand) got a horse from him. Made a good day's march and camped near good water.

SATURDAY, 25th

Had a comfortable bed and slept well last night, started early, Company M in rear of train, passed through Stanford and approached the mountains, weather growing colder and rain falling. Made another long march and got well into the mountains, rear of train very slow in closing up and arrived at bivouac late at night, wet, cold and weary, the rain having changed to snow, which was falling rapidly.

SUNDAY, 26th

Last night shelter of any kind was at a premium. Lucius Johnson ever thoughtful for the comfort of his friends (and superiors) seized an open log corner which Lt. Darrow and myself occupied with him, and though the wind had pretty free play and it was so narrow that we had to sleep in "single file" it kept off the snow, while the rest of the Company had to lay out without shelter, but some of them succeeded in getting their

SUNDAY, October 26th, 1862 Contd.

canteens filled with Apple Jack yesterday and that took the place of a good supply of blankets. This morning I got up and could only find a part of the Company, but after closer investigation I discovered several mounds which I at first mistook for what they so much resembled "holes where potatoes are buried in the North" but on digging through the ten inches of wet snow that had fallen during the night I found under each mound a pair of Union Soldiers snug and warm. Our horses had not fared as well. They were wet and cold, saddles and equipment were wet and it took considerable hard labor to get them in condition to saddle and start. We got under way at 8 O.C. with twelve miles more between us and Somerset. We were now on top of the mountains and the road was much less hilly than yesterday but clogged with snow and slippery. Our progress was slow and toilsome, some wagons were upset and broken. The day was cold and stormy. Some of our men without overcoats, others without socks and with poor boots, and all without mittens. Suffered and were jolly in most cases. Before reaching Somerset we had a series of heavy hills to climb which with the present condition of the roads was an obstacle that at one time bid fair of being insurmountable to a part of the teams. I dismounted with three-fourths of Company M and with the aid of a few extra doses of the aforesaid Apple Jack we carried bodily with a shout and a yell "mules, wagons and all up each of the worst pitches taking in succession some twenty or thirty wagons in the same manner". By dint of much yelling and hard work we got them all up and arrived at Somerset at 4 O'clock and finding plenty of vacant houses got comfortable quarters for our tired selves and animals.

Somerset appears one of the most dilapidated, deserted, dead and tumble down old country villages it has been my lot ever to behold.

MONDAY, 27th

We got supper last night at a private house, bill 50 cts., fare biscuit and butter (stout), coffee (thin), bacon (rank). Weather now pleasant but very cold, set out on our return at 10 O'clock. Made 12 miles to Cuba the place of our encampment on Saturday night. Weather moderating and roads sloppy. Got into a church and passed a comfortable night.

TUESDAY, 28th

Co. M in advance again, still thawing, got out of the mountains and camped in the same place as on going out. I was not well and went to bed supperless, no appetite for hard tack.

WEDNESDAY, 29th

Got breakfast at the house of a citizen and felt better. Weather fine and snow nearly gone, passed through Danville, got my horse shod and camped on old ground.

THURSDAY, 30th

Arose early and Darrow and I took breakfast with Morris Pipes (a citizen). Had a square meal and started in good spirits, found Jn. Norcutt in hospital at Lebanon and Regt. at New Market, 7 miles beyond where we arrived at 2 O.C. after an 8 days' absence, found all well and went immediately at work at Muster Rolls.

FRIDAY, October 31st, 1862

Worked hard at Muster Rolls, got them finished in time to muster at 11 O'clock. Weather fine, busy the balance of the day with rolls and returns. Found several letters on my return to camp and more came today.

SATURDAY, November 1st.

Busy still with rolls and returns. Formed new mess today with Darrow and Sweeney and F.S. Wallace to cook. Rand Hewitt of the 4th Cav. left today after a five days' visitation. Got clothes washed today.

SUNDAY, 2nd

Prof. Whipple of Hillsdale College preached to the Regt. this morning. I did not attend but went to the river and bathed and changed clothes spending the balance of the day in writing letters. Growing very cold tonight.

MONDAY, 3rd

Cold morning, busy writing. Made out discharge papers for Sgt. Sykes and then had Regt drill.

TUESDAY, 4th

Drilled twice today. Capt. Dickey started for Louisville. Election in Michigan today and some voting here. Made out recommendation for promoting Henry Woodruff and others.

THURSDAY, 6th

Last night a Company of 9th Ky on picket were driven in by Capts. Johnston and Nicholson. Boots and saddles sounded but did not go out. Went up on the mountain after hickory nuts today.

SATURDAY, 8th

At an early hour this morning our camp was astir having received marching orders, struck our tents and started for New Haven 21 miles, and after a cold and disagreeable march arrived ahead of our wagons. And after an hour or two consumed in marching and counter marching under conflicting orders "which has been the case usually since our brigade fell under the command of Col. Jordan of the 9th Pa." We bivouaced in the woods, without our camp equipage.

SUNDAY, 9th

Passed a cold, comfortless and sleepless night last night. Our wagons are up and today we have pitched our tents.

MONDAY AND TUESDAY, 10th and 11th

Copied orders, drew saddles and other ordnance stores, 12th drew clothing and wrote letters and other duties.

THURSDAY, November 13th, 1862

At daylight orders came for 2nd Bat. Capt B.P. Wells commanding to march for Mumfordsville for detached service. Marched at 9 AM reaching Hammondsville 25 miles at sunset. A severe headache has

kept me company today. The effects of a cold caught Saturday night lying in the open air.

FRIDAY, 14th

Last night Capt. Schuyler found a brother Mason in the host of the little tavern at H. and succeeded in securing a warm meal for all the officers of the Battalion and myself (to represent the rank and file). I was very hungry and ate heartily warm biscuit disappeared so rapidly as to amaze the good landlady who reckoned the Yanks were might hungry. An examination of some of our haversacks might have enlightened the good lady regarding some of the bad traits of the Yankee soldiers besides gluttony. My head grew worse after supper and I sought the shelter of my blanket and poncho feeling very sick, was better this morning, got an early start and reached Mumfordsville a little after noon, camping on a beautiful meadow flat on the banks of Green River a lovely stream.

SATURDAY, 15th

Slept well last night though headache still continues. Capt. Wells issued Battalion order No. 1 this morning which causes some merriment.

SUNDAY, 16th

Off duty with a lame toe, wrote to Minnie Case.

MONDAY, 17th

Saddled a horse and visited the high R.R. bridge and fortifications which Col. Wilder defended so gallantly. Then went out to the pickets and visited our Company on duty there, bought some chickens and are living pretty high for soldiers. Rain fell last night and today is lowry.

TUESDAY, 18th

Raining again last night and today a part of Battalion ordered on a foraging expedition. News came to us today of the pillaging of our knapsacks and the loss of all clothing sent to the rear after we left Louisville.

WEDNESDAY, 19th

Still raining, Company ordered out on foraging expedition, on account of lame horse and toe I remained in camp. In afternoon another call came for all the men I could muster to go to Cave City, I went with ten men who had been on picket. Put Corpl Knapp under arrest.

THURSDAY, November 20th, 1862

In last night's expedition having no horse of my own Capt. Dickey kindly lent me his new steed, he being absent. The night was pitch dark and misty, I led the advance with my squad for about four miles when a halt was ordered and I was directed to take three men and arrest one Henry Mayfield who was reported as a dangerous character. Proceeding on a road (little used now) built for the convenience of visitors to the Mammoth Cave we found our man at the house of his affianced who was terribly frightened at our appearance. We set out on our return to camp over roads that had been gullied by rains until they were extremely dangerous to travel on such a night as this, as I found to my cost for my horse and I rolled to the bottom of one gully that could not have been less than 8 ft. deep, without damage to either however except a heavy coating of clay and a good deal of lifting and tugging to get the horse out, but Sgts. Lucius Johnston and Wallace were equal to the task. After threading our way lengthwise of a chain of Infantry Pickets we finally reached camp about daylight, chilled and tired out.

FRIDAY, 21st

Capt. Dickey absent and no mail received since we came here.

SATURDAY, 22nd

A pleasant day again. Received a call from Capt. Schuyler and returned it this evening. Sore toe much better.

SUNDAY, 23rd

Washed and changed clothing and wrote to M.A.H. E.W. Agnew re-joined Company today.

MONDAY, 24th

Weather cold and comfortless. Made out order for Corporal Knapp's reduction to the ranks. At noon was ordered out with 15 men to escort forage train, rode Capt. Dickey's horse again.

TUESDAY, 25th

Went out 9 miles last night. Stopped at a Secesh planters named Crane. Got a good supper in the house where we found a poor wounded Reb. soldier who lost both eyes at Perryville. I slept in the barn and rested well but stood on guard to see how pleasant it was on a cold dark night. Mr. Crane returned this morning looking very glum over our taking his grain and fodder. He is a cranish looking man being a typical Secesh in appearance. Our wagons were loaded and started for camp about noon getting in at 3 O.C. with our commissary replenished.

WEDNESDAY, 26th

Kingscott reached here today from the Regt. at Lebanon bringing some mail. Capt. Dickey is with the Regt. at L. Made requisition for clothing today.

THURSDAY, November 27th, 1862

Balance of mail today bringing me one letter. At noon were ordered out with a force of Infantry, went a few miles and in the evening fell back as far as Cavalry outpost picket where we were ordered to remain.

FRIDAY, 28th

Were ordered to stay with pickets last night to guard against surprise but as the whole Infantry forces that went out with us were still beyond us we felt quite safe, and Lieut Darrow and I sought the shelter of an adjacent house and there slept in a bed, for me it's the first time I have done so since I left Michigan more than a year ago. Though in a strange place it did not keep me awake long and we passed a cold night comfortably. At noon we were relieved and came in to camp quite hungry, having fasted over 24 hours.

SATURDAY, 29th

Have written one letter today and put stove up in tent and prepared to make ourselves comfortable for the winter. On general principles I think we shall have to move very soon.

SUNDAY, 30th

According to my prediction I had got ensconced in my new bed arranged with so much care, when orders came to draw three days' rations and have our tents struck and wagons loaded so as to cross the river to Wordsonville at 3 O.C. in the morning. We were astir and had everything ready at 2 O.C. but as we expected waited without shelter until daylight when we crossed and waited on opposite bank until 10 O.C.A.M. when we got under way. Lt. Darrow and myself with 25 men sent off to the right to strike another pike and thus cover that flank. In the afternoon rain commenced falling. We arrived at Glasgow which we entered or rather charged terrifically into under direction of Capt. P.S. Schuyler who had during the afternoon become very full of the spirit. We got our horses into an old stable and ourselves into another old building and laid down cold, wet and supperless.

MONDAY, Dec. 1st

Company ordered on picket, went out and got a warm breakfast (corn pone and bacon) at the house of a Union man, after that I placed the Company in detachments on four different roads when I returned to camp, helped pitch tents and sent Sgt. Sykes with men after straw. On the 2nd Walt, Gaines and I went into the country on business connected with our stomachs, found a Union man Mr. Bryant with whom we took dinner.

THURSDAY, 4th

Today were ordered on a scout with three days' cooked rations. Went about 13 miles on Burksville Pike. Darrow and I took dinner at the house of Wm. B. Dougherty a rabid Secesh, and here I confiscated my first hen.

FRIDAY, 5th

Capt. Dickey joined us last night, received order to be ready to

Friday, December 5th, 1862 Contd.

march at 7 this morning. Were up at 4 O.C. and packed and saddled at 7, commenced snowing before day and snowed or rained incessantly, stood it until noon when we unsaddled and sought shelter and food, found little of either.

SATURDAY, 6th On the March to Galatin

At 4 O.C. this morning reveille sounded and at 8 O.C. we got under way. Two inches of snow and weather cold. Road slippery and horses and mules smooth shod. Our progress was slow and toilsome. After a hard day's work, making only barely ten miles, we camped by a good stream of water with wood and whiskey in abundance.

SUNDAY, 7th

Started early, marched all day making ten miles and camped. Got a good supper at the house of a Union man named Downing.

MONDAY, 8th

Slept well last night, the now wasted but little yesterday and day before. This morning the weather is now mild and the roads less icy and dangerous. We got an early start and made better progress camped on the plantation of the Secesh.

TUESDAY, 9th

Morgan attacked Hartsville on Sunday and through the cowardice of some Ohio troops succeeded in capturing several hundred Infantry. A report reached us last evening that he was coming this way and Col. A.S. Hall commanding the Infantry Brigade to which we are attached is quite nervous. I was ordered to take six picked men and patrol the roads to our right, sending one man back to camp each hour after 10 O.C. and coming in last myself. I succeeded in performing the duty though the night was bitter cold and I think I never suffered more in my life and the last hour from 4 to 5 I had a lonely ride in a strange country. I reached camp in time to set out with the command who were astir early. We made a good march crossing the State Line into Tenn. passing through a tract of the finest Whitewood timber I ever saw, camping on the plantation of a Union man named Turk, tired and sleepy.

WEDNESDAY, 10th

I slept well last night but was disturbed often to detail guards and patrols (the beauties of being Orderly). We marched all day today entering the Valley of Goose Creek through a long gap and reached Hartsville 16 miles late in the evening. Very tired and headaching severely, nothing to eat since morning and went to bed suffering. Company collected some horses and mules and some forage today.

THURSDAY, 11th

Was called up several times during the night to detail patrols and guards. Got up this morning and had a cup of coffee and a small piece of corn pone with some molasses "tasted good". Marched into the village at 8 O.C. with Company and stood guard (picket) while the Rebel wounded in the hospital were being paroled and our wounded removed. We left Hartsville at noon and reached Castillian Springs at sunset and commenced

THURSDAY, December 11th, 1862 Contd.

pitching our tents, Soon after which Wolford, Ky. Cavalry came up. This is the Regt. of which we have heard so much boasting among Kentuckians but they look and act like an undisciplined rabble.

FRIDAY, 12th

A lovely morning, at an early hour the Paymaster arrived and paid us two months' pay (July and August). Mine including amount due me for clothing not drawn amounted to \$38.25. This afternoon with a part of the Company went on a scout with Col. Monroe of the 123 Ills. Infantry. We went down the banks of the Cumberland, saw nothing except to capture one Secesh horse.

SATURDAY, 13th

Arose this morning feeling quite unwell with a cold and cough. Sent money to J.C. Frink's bank at Marshall for Company \$572.00 to be distributed, also \$70.00 on my own account to Chas. T. Gorham's Bank on deposit. Morgan or Forest or both reported near us.

SUNDAY, 14th

Pickets were fired on last night, my cold better, a fine day, at noon ordered to break camp and fall back a couple of miles as Kirby Smith's forces are reported advancing upon us. Co. M sent out to cover the rear. Got into camp very late, pitched our tents on a pleasant camping ground.

MONDAY, 15th

Last night was uncomfortably warm with some rain, whole Company ordered on picket this morning, I stayed in camp to make out monthly returns. Grew very cold and commenced raining and unpleasant night for picket and felt glad I was in camp especially as I have been overworked of late. Finished letter to M.A.H. and wrote to Capt. Thos. Johnston (with the Regt. which we have not heard from in some days). There is no Cavalry with Col. Hall except our small Battalion and the Infantry forces seem to have a wholesome dread of the Enemy's raiding forces.

TUESDAY, 16th

A very unpleasant night indeed last night. Cold and windy, today Company came in from picket. I am still at work at returns. News of Genl. Burnside's fighting and repulse at Fredericksburg causes some anxiety in camp.

WEDNESDAY, 17th

A cold windy day and hard work to write in a tent. Company went on picket again today. News reaches us that Burnside has recrossed the river at Fredericksburg and is safe in his old camp "Can we look for nothing but disaster to the army of the East?".

THURSDAY, December 18th, 1862

Company in from picket. I am at work on Quarterly Returns. Veit Hildinger lost an eye today by carelessly handling his gun.

FRIDAY, 19th

Gloomy news from Fredericksburg confirmed, Burnside after many losses and accomplishing nothing fell back. Rumors are rife of an attack upon us. Weather more pleasant.

SATURDAY, 20th

Received orders last night to draw 5 days' rations and march immediately to Mumfordsville. Order countermanded this morning as it was deemed unsafe to send us without ammunition of which our supply is limited. Morgan and Forest reported to be at Hartsville this morning, having crossed the river last night. An armed reconnaissance sent out for that place this morning. Drew clothing for Company, blouse, pants and drawers for myself.

SUNDAY, 21st

Company on picket again.

MONDAY, 22nd

Papers received today state that Sec. Seward and other members of the Cabinet have offered their resignations. Today is as beautiful warm hazy day. Our Batt. ordered to march for Mumfordsville at 7 O.C. tomorrow morning. Perhaps we shall fall into the hands of the renowned John Morgan and his men who Kentucky Rebels appear to think invincible.

TUESDAY, 23rd

Got an early start and bidding an adieu to our Infantry friends of Col Hall's brigade we moved down to Castilian Spa and from there across country towards the Louisville and Nashville Pike, through the most beautiful country I have yet seen in the South. Eight miles brought us to the Pike and we marched steadily until dark. I have had symptoms of a sick headache all the afternoon and the latter part of our 30 miles march has been tiresome and distressing to me.

WEDNESDAY, 24th

I was very sick all night, vomiting terribly. Thanks to the kindness of Lucius Johnson I had a good bed of cornstalks on which to spread my blankets. The night was cold and I got up feeling badly and unable to eat anything our commissariat contained. We started early intending to reach Glasgow 33 miles. Rumors reached us of Morgan being near. Reported to be at Jintown last night in strong force. We moved rapidly Co.M. having the advance, Capt. Dickey being in command of the Batt., Left Lieut Darrow in command of the Company. Strong parties were sent out to procure forage reducing Co.M to 20 effective fighting men. We reached Glasgow at dark, on entering town we picked up a youth mounted and though unarmed he did not appear to belong in the place and acting quite uneasy our suspicions were aroused. We took him back to Capt. Dickey where he acknowledged that he belonged to Morgan's men who were

WEDNESDAY, December 24th, 1862 Contd.

just entering town on another road. Ordered to move forward and get through without an engagement if possible moved on and in the darkness picked up another man who rode up to us rather threateningly to know our business. I disarmed this man and turned him over to Corporal Waterman with orders to shoot him if he made a noise. Saw a line of mounted men on opposite side of square where they had apparently just arrived as some were dismounted or dismounting. Being on a road running at right angles to ours the head of their column extended across our path. With right and left and we had passed nearly through when someone fired a shot, from whose party it came no one appeared to know but it was the signal for a desultory fight. Most of the Enemy forces near us took to their heels. We kept on our course but encountered a force in our front who had evidently been sent to picket the Munfordsville Pike, and a galloping fight with revolvers was continued for a distance of a half mile or more when seeing our opponents had nearly disappeared I solicited Lieut. Darrow to halt our Company who were galloping away from our comrades who were in the rear of the wagon train, and had made a short halt when the firing commenced but of whom we were hearing nothing and knew not but they were envired by the enemy. As soon as the order to halt was given I drew out to the side of the pike and as our men who had lagged to the rear (a part of the Company) passed I gave the order to halt with the Company a few rods ahead. Directly a horse passing on a wild gallop fell headlong throwing his rider who I recognised on dismounting as John Marsh, but who was little hurt and able to regain, both his feet and horse, and quickly passed on just as another passing man reeled and fell from his saddle. I dismounted a second time and found Edward Alexander apparently wounded as he said he could not sit in the saddle but as our wagons were now thundering down the pike towards us I encouraged him to make an effort to get out of the road, which he did, picking up his blanket as he regained his feet, simultaneously with the approach of two horsemen from the direction of our Company while I scrambled into my saddle just in time to receive a challenge from a man on either side of me in the unmistakable accent of a Southerner, and my hurried effort to counterfeit the accent in "I am one of you-uns" was a decided failure which brought the muzzles of a couple of pistols in very uncomfortable proximity to my head (which the darkness was not too intense to permit me to see very plainly and I do believe my vision was unusually sharp at that) and my brain very active, for with the fierce demand from both to deliver up my pistol came a vision of Rebel prisons and their horses of which we begin to hear so much. What shall I do! Alexander on the ground unarmed and helpless, my Company rallying several rods in advance, the other three Companies halted again with the wagons as far in the rear, my revolver in my hand held behind my leg is being silently cocked. I must distract their attention if possible. I deny having a revolver and declare my comrade had one (which he had just lost in his fall from his horse). Pistols they want and simultaneously turn in their saddles to look at Alexander who had shrank behind them. I hear two horses tearing down towards us from the direction of the wagons. They are nearing us rapidly, are they friends? I dare not risk it. My revolver is cocked, theirs are not covering me and their attention is distracted. Two rapid shots and I gallop towards my Company, but before joining them meet another horseman slinking away in the darkness, fully alert I am not long in securing his carbine and while marching him back I hear another shot from the place I had left, and I fear the worst for poor Alexander. I turn over three horses and one prisoner and ask Lieut. Darrow to march

WEDNESDAY, December 24th, 1862 Contd.

the Company back to Ed's rescue, he declines but allows me to go back with three men. They quickly volunteer, Corp. Knapp, Gaines and Spaulding. Reloading my two empty chambers we march carefully back in time to see through the gloom a party pass through an adjoining gate towards an adjacent house apparently carrying a burthen. We find poor Ed Alexander dead, shot down in cold blood while wounded and unarmed. A dead horse lay near him from which we stripped some Rebel trappings. Our wagons came up. All vestiges of the enemy had disappeared. We put Alexander's body into the wagon and feeling certain that the large force near us would soon be at our heels, we hurried forward, feeling that our safety depended on celerity of movement. A courier was sent forward to Cave City for succor. Co.L company baggage wagon breaking down was set on fire and abandoned.

We reached Murfreesboro unmolested about 4 O.C. AM having marched 62 miles without food or rest. Soon after the fight I had a return of sick headache, though not so hard as on the evening previous. Yet I suffered much, and think I never was so tired and fatigued in my life.

THURSDAY, 25th

A gloomy Christmas indeed. On counting noses we find Co.M's loss 1 killed 4 missing (Alex Darrow and 3 from foraging parties). Co.L have several foragers missing, among them Capt. Wells, Capt. Schuyler stopped to get a drink (before the fight) and found some Rebel officers after their drinks also. He was secured but got away during the excitement of the fight. We have five prisoners and seven horses. Johnson Walt's horse was killed. I am sick today. Poor Ed Alexander was buried today. Wounded and unarmed he was shot down like a dog by those boasted chivalrous raiders who follow John H. Morgan in his freeboating raids upon their native soil.

FRIDAY, 26th

Yesterday afternoon the 4th Ind.Cav.had skirmish with some of Morgan's forces and got some prisoners. At 2 O.C. this morning our Batt. was ordered out. I was still on the sick list (though attending to camp duties) and did not attempt to go with them. They went out on the Louisville Pike 8 miles to Bacon Creek where a small force of Ills.Infantry were holding a stockade. They were attacked by Morgan in force and chased nearly to town, many being overtaken and captured, among them Capt. P.S.Schuyler of Co.H.

SATURDAY, 27th

Alexander H. Darrow brother of our Lieutenant who has been missing since the fight at Glasgow on Christmas Eve came in last night. He had been unhorsed during the fight but got away and was taken care of by a Union man until Morgan's raiders had left and then sent on foot for this place. Capt. Wells of Co.L and the balance of the forage party who lagged behind to attend a wedding were picked up by Morgan's men and parolled reached camp today, three of Co.M being among the number. They had been pretty generally stripped of their clothing and money. They report the Rebel loss at Glasgow as seven killed including three Captains and several severely wounded among the former Capt. W. R. Jones of Co. A 2nd (Beckenridge) Batt., who has in his saddlebag the Muster Roll of his Company which showed 81 men for duty on Saturday last; this Company with the addition of a part of the

SATURDAY, December 27th, 1862 Contd.

Field and Staff and a small picket detail was the force which Company M encountered at G. Capt. Jones fell into our hands after receiving his second and death wound, and being assisted into a house by Capt. Dickey he confided to him some family photographs and private papers with injunctions to send them to his family at Crab Orchard. On consulting the pictures we instantly recognized them as of a family in front of whose house we stopped for a short visit or rest one pleasant day in October when a couple or more of pert young ladies came out and announced themselves as the Rebel daughters of one of John Morgan's Captains and announced to us that their father with his bold riders would soon be back in Kentucky and when he met us a lesson he would give that would teach us better manners than invading the hearthstones of chivalrous Kentucky. Little did those maidens and the approving mother who stood by to prompt them then think that our first meeting would leave her a widow and them orphans; yet so it proved.

SUNDAY, 28th

A beautiful day. We discharged the loads from our carbines and revolvers today. Our missing men from Bacon Creek races came into camp today, stripped of overcoats and money, and paroled.

MONDAY, 29th

Worked all day at Muster Rolls, no help.

TUESDAY, 30th

Same as yesterday, Morgan reported at Elizabethtown.

WEDNESDAY, 31st

Mustered today for pay for 2 months ending today. Our paroled men very anxious to get away. Exciting rumors afloat this evening, among them the capture of Mumfreesboro by Rosecrans, also the presence at Elizabethtown of Forrest with 10,000 mounted men. Undoubtedly active movements have taken place but no mail or any reliable news has reached us for several days and rumors are often very erratic indicators of the true course of events. And thus endeth the year of 1862, a year of internal strife and bloodshed, of toils, privations and sorrows.

THURSDAY, January 1st, 1863

Another year born upon the wings of time. Sad and gloomy its advent; may its months bring peace upon our distracted land.

Today some of our paroled men have started for Louisville, I have worked the most of the day on rolls and returns of Company property. When I was Qr. Master Sgt. I had all the Company business to do because the Orderly had too much on his hands and besides it was not his business. Now as Orderly I have it all to do in addition to the Orderly's business because there is no one else in the Company who can or will attend to it.

Had roast chicken for dinner "Oh a soldier lives at times".

THURSDAY, January 1st, 1863 Contd.

Morgan, report says is near here again and everybody is on the alert to repel the attack which he failed to make on his way up, and I don't think will attempt now. Papers reached us tonight, the first for several day, they are filled with accounts of the hard battle near Murfreesboro in which Rosecranz seems to have in the end come off victor but accounts are conflicting.

FRIDAY, 2nd

Busy making out monthly report and quarterly returns. News today of the occupation of Murfreesboro by our troops.

SATURDAY, 3rd

All sorts of rumors still flying, but it is certain that a desperate battle has been fought near Murfreesboro with great loss on both sides and our army hold the town.

SUNDAY, 4th

Genl Buell passed through today on his way to Louisville. Our Battalion furnished him four horses and saddles - a fine day.

MONDAY, 5th

The news from Murfreesboro cheering. Thos. Sutherland joined Company today bringing our long looked for mail with lots of letters for us all.

TUESDAY, 6th

Rain fell nearly all last night. News of Rosecranz complete victory confirmed, and the fall of Vicksburg reported. Capt. Dickey started for Louisville today (more work on my shoulders). News received of Hamilton's guerillas in the vicinity of Glasgow. 12th Ky. Cavalry sent after them. 25th Mich. Inf. also sent out last night.

WEDNESDAY, 7th

Thos. Howard and Frank Holmes with horses, arms and equipment missing since yesterday. Supposed to have deserted.

THURSDAY, 8th - Mumfordsville, Ky.

A fine day and little to do. A detail of 25 men from Batt. went out for scout or escort,

FRIDAY, 9th

Received orders last night to proceed to New Haven, and were on the march early this morning, made about 22 miles and bivouaced.

SATURDAY, 10th

Commenced raining at 11-1/2 O.C. last night and rained steadily until 10-1/2 today. We reached New Haven at noon and camped on a flat west of the town. Capt. Dickey sent saddles and equipment from Louisville, also worded that we were going into winter quarters here.

SUNDAY, January 11th, 1863

67

A pleasant day, my hair cut by Lt. Darrow.

MONDAY, 12th

Copied Muster Roll of Capt. W.R. Jones Company A 2nd Batt. Morgan Cav. which was captured at Glasgow.

TUESDAY, 13th

The pleasant weather still continues. Capt. D. returned from Louisville bringing his wife and the news of his promotion, Major Dickey if you please hereafter, I for one rejoice with him.

WEDNESDAY, 14th

Yesterday morning Lt. Darrow with detachment of 30 men detailed to escort a battery to Mumfordsville. Rain has fallen steadily since last night. Gr. Master Kingscott started for Louisville today, sent \$5.00 by him for diaries. Have written to Minnie Case today.

THURSDAY, 15th

Last night at 10 O.C. rain changed to snow and this morning over a foot lies on the ground and still it comes. How's this for the Sunny South?

FRIDAY, 16th

Last night was pretty cold. During the forenoon of yesterday we had got our horses into stables in the village. The R.R. bridge over the river is gone, also the one across Salt River, so no trains arrive and the weather is cold and raw. Darrow and squad returned from M.

SATURDAY, 17th

Another cold night, hard work to keep warm in tents. Thawing rapidly this afternoon. Company busy building horse sheds "This presages an order to move."

SUNDAY, 18th

Last night the 1st Tenn. Cav. came into town and bivouaced for the night. Col. Johnson and most of his officers and men had found something to warm the inner man and did not make a very soldierly appearance. Went out after milk on foot today.

MONDAY, 19th

Warm and misty. Went out after rabbits with Woodruff. Spaulding and Walt sent to Louisville with unserviceable horses. Raining tonight.

TUESDAY, 20th

Rained all night and all day. Snow melting slowly. Sent descriptive roll to Ami Merrill.

WEDNESDAY, January 21st, 1863 New Haven, Ky.

69

Rain ceased during the night. Snow nearly gone. Spaulding and Walt returned from Louisville with fresh horses. Company M drew 20.

THURSDAY, 22nd.

Thawing and very muddy. Company worked hard all day filling up stalls for horses. King'scott returned from Louisville with my purchases, memo book .70, ruler .75. Reed's Brigade left today.

FRIDAY, 23rd

Rain this evening following a pleasant day. Company at work clearing logs from new and dryer camping ground near the depot. Charley Potter returned today from expedition beyond Mumfordsville. Burnside's army again reported advancing.

SATURDAY, 24th

Overwork and cold and wet weather brought on another severe sick headache last night which lasted nearly all night. I have done little duty today except cleaning up some revolvers.

SUNDAY, 25th

Warm, damp and springlike. Cleared ground for a tent on new ground (which I was not well enough to do yesterday). My favorite mare "Peggy" is sick and I have spent considerable time with her. We have now got our new camping ground nicely cleared up, our new horse stables finished; and as usual in such cases the order comes to move on Wednesday next.

MONDAY, 26th

Preparation for winter cantonment has ceased. Commenced raining after dinner and continues still. A rumor circulated of a threatened attack by guerillas but as yet no steps are taken to investigate or to prevent a surprise. I conclude it is not credited. Drew some camp kettles and rubber blankets. Wrote to sister Laura and Fred Hammond last night; and to M.A.H. and M.J. Alexander tonight enclosing \$1.00 found in Ed's wallet.

TUESDAY, 27th

Rained nearly all night but towards morning became colder and snow fell. I went to bed last night feeling very uneasy, in our present position ordinary camp precautions being entirely dispensed with. No attack came. Today has been cold and unpleasant, snow falling. Got my horse shod this morning and this afternoon have washed 8 pieces and blistered my hands at the job. Burnside superseded in command of Army of the Potomac by Genl. J. Hooker (Regular).

WEDNESDAY, 28th

Ground covered with snow and weather cold. Marching postponed until tomorrow. Darrow quite sick yesterday and today. I have packed our butter (which prize we have secured while in this agricultural country) and cleaned and repacked our mess chest.

THURSDAY, January 29th, 1863 New Haven, Ky.

A clear crispy cold morning. Marched at 9 O.C. Lt. Darrow sick and gone to Louisville by rail, leaving me in command of Company M. Reached Bardstown at 1-1/2 O.C., marched 11 miles farther and bivouaced around a large barn.

FRIDAY, 30th

An early start this morning. Cold windy and uncomfortable day. Made a rapid march, forded the Black Fork and camped seven miles out of Louisville. Southerland, Smith and Tone went ahead today and found some whiskey and were troublesome.

SATURDAY, 31st

Had milk for supper last night, after which I got a good night's sleep, had a square breakfast this morning, and resuming our march at 8-1/2 O.C. reaching Louisville at 11 O.C. Am where we joined the other two Batt. of our Regiment who were already here, having been absent from them since November 13th, since which time I have no doubt they have seen some hard service as well as ourselves. We were glad to see them and they seemed glad to see us. Received three letters today.

SUNDAY, February 1st, 1863 Louisville, Ky.

Rained all night last night, cold, chilly, drizzly day. Lt. Darrow paid us a brief visit. Col. Chas. Dickey, Uncle Bill Johnston and Mrs. F. W. Dickey called on us today. I received letter from Mrs. S.A. Baldwin and Libbie S. Sent Sgt. Sykes' descriptive roll to him. Saddler McLaine has been in camp today with his discharge papers. C.S. Redfield came over from hospital. Have drawn four new horses today.

MONDAY, 2nd

Again my birthday, another year with the past and another year nearer eternity. We have had a Regimental inspection today. Col. Campbell's new "Eagles" you see. Lorentz Stampfer returned from hospital and Bert Heildinger sent to hospital.

TUESDAY, 3rd

Last night very cold and this is the coldest morning of the winter. at any early hour received orders to be ready to move. Got everything packed when the 2nd. Batt. were ordered to remain while the 1st and 3rd were shipped by R.R. for Nashville. I went into City, sold \$5.00 gold for \$7.50 greenbacks and bought handkerchiefs, suspenders, etc. Jas. McCall visited us today from hospital where he is on duty as Steward. Darrow, Sweeney and I went downtown City Exchange Saloon and had a square supper tonight and now I am not hungry.

WEDNESDAY, 4th

Weather more moderate this morning. I went to market. The 1st and 3rd Batt. got off last evening and at 1 O.C. today we broke camp. Went to R.R. and shipped ourselves and our horses for Nashville. Darrow and I went to Exchange for supper, mutton chops, eggs, omelets, griddle cakes 60¢ each.

Slept last night in a crowded box car, cold and snowing this morning, it being about 5 inches deep. Left Bacon Creek at 7 O.C. this morning but soon ran back and laid there until 5 P.M. when we ran on to Mumfordsville where we again stopped for a long time, and the South on the same track and although there were a half dozen other tracks each claimed the main track and each had lain down and let their fires go down, each with the determination of freezing out the other. After reporting the situation to Major Dickey I was sent back with a Corporal and two men and the prospect of a speedy arrest caused our engineer to become suddenly awake to the fact that there was a way to get by the other train.

FRIDAY, 6th

Got along slowly enough last night. The atmosphere was cold. I had a slight attack of sick headache to render things more unpleasant but after all got some sleep out of it. We this morning passed Glasgow Junction and reached Bowling Green before noon, and here we lay until 9 O.C. in the evening when we pulled out for Nashville. We changed our car and conductor here without any improvement in accommodations, rather the reverse.

SATURDAY, 7th

Very little sleep last night, our one day's rations which should have carried us to Nashville would have left us very hungry notwithstanding the two or three square meals I had indulged in at Louisville, but fortunately for us but unluckily for the sutlers our train carried one or more carloads of sutler stores which our boys found the road into yesterday and we have fared sumptuously on crackers, figs, sardines, etc. and had no fear of starving.

We arrived at Nashville at 8 O.C. this morning, after considerable delay unloaded our horses and joined the other two Batt. in camp, 3 miles from the depot. Our train was divided at Bowling Green and the cars containing saddles, tents, blankets, cooking utensils and rations was put into another train which was delayed for want of fuel, so we reached camp in "very light" marching order, bringing horses, arms and empty stomachs alone.

We borrowed some rations and one tent and made such beds as we could out the wet snowy ground.

SUNDAY, 8th

I doubled blankets with Lieut D and Chauncey Alexander and as each of us had been able to borrow one blanket we had three times one between us, and after our tiresome box car ride we slept very well. There was 2" of snow on the ground when we reached here last night, but it is going rapidly today. Our tents and camp equipment reached here this morning, and tonight we are prepared for a more comfortable sleep. Received letters from Mary and Laura today. Chas. Walters received a box of eatables from home today which has been opened and the luxuries freely distributed.

MONDAY, 9th, 1863 February

Made out monthly returns, wrote some letters, etc. Orders this morning to move to the front in the morning in light marching order - leaving heavy baggage at the rear. Raining tonight.

TUESDAY, 10th

Moved from Nashville at 9 O.C. AM via Murfreesboro Pike. The rain of last night had made everything horribly muddy. Trains of wagons moving towards the front, filled the road for miles, and we picked our way slowly among them. This Nashville and Murfreesboro Road was once a fine macadamized pike, is now in horrible condition, wares usage having proved too much for it. The heavy artillery and army wagons have broken through and torn up the stone foundation leaving great holes into which the wagon wheels plunge clear to the hub after prostrating the mule teams drawing them. Almost every rod of the road is punctuated with the carcass of a dead horse or mule lying where they have fallen, if not dead at the time to have their life crushed out by the next wagon's ponderous wheels. Many a poor mule has given his life up in his country's cause and now after death his poor carcass serves as a bridge across some yawning hole in the pike over which the rations are hauled to supply the hungry army around Murfreesboro. Copping our way through mud and slush among cursing, yelling teamsters, struggling braying mules, we saw today more of war's desolation than we had yet seen. This once beautiful country covered with fine plantations, large and costly residences and out buildings all laid waste. Outbuildings and fences all gone most probably to cook soldiers' rations, and not a living fowl or beast of any kind to be seen. Most of the large residences look deserted, their inmates probably gone with the Rebel army. Our progress among the obstructing teamshad been very slow and after making a few miles we sought a bivouac in a grove of trees amidst a drenching rain.

WEDNESDAY, 11th

Last night after an abundance of labor we got our Company wagons dragged through the mud from the rear and pitching some tents in the wet and mud we got a fair sleep. An early start this morning three miles brought us to all that was left of the village of Laverne, where our wagon trains were burned by the Rev. Cavalry under Wheeler, the remains of which were painfully visible along the road. The slight works where a few of our Michigan engineers so gallantly repulsed the same Rebs are still here. All these things occurred during the great battle six weeks ago.

The sun was uncomfortably warm today and the mud dried up rapidly. From this place the pike was much better and the dead mules and horses less frequent until we began to approach the battleground of Stone River, when their carcasses were strewn upon all sides. The field presents a sickening sight with the dead animal unburied and every tree and shrub bearing the marks of shot and shell, showing at every turn the terrific hail of lead and iron which our troops encountered on that day.

THURSDAY, February 12th, 1863

We passed the battle field late in afternoon yesterday. Arrived at Murfreesboro at 5 O.C., passed through the town and camped a couple of miles towards the front or east of the town. At the river which we crossed before entering town were some new and strong fortifications. The town itself is quite a pleasant looking place or at least might have been at one time for this latitude, being built mostly of brick with quite substantial looking buildings, but its beauty is marred by the inevitable rickety, dilapidated Court House on a square in its center, and by its at present being a vast hospital, many of its best buildings being filled with sick and wounded troops, by far the larger part apparently "Johnnies" left by the Rebel army. I went to bed in our new camp with a severe headache which has followed me closely since we left Louisville. The day has been warm and rainy and I have tried to get rested up.

FRIDAY, 13th

Warm and pleasant. Have spent the greater part of my spare time in trying to repair my broken carbine. Capt. S.S. Bangs of the 9th Infantry called on us today. Company detailed for forage duty early tomorrow.

SATURDAY, 14th

Forage train of over two hundred (200) wagons escorted by whole Cavalry Brigade, Major F.W. Dickey commanding, went on Lebanon Pike about 12 miles, found forage, slight skirmish with Rebel outposts or pickets. Returns to camp without loss but with wet clothes and empty stomachs, it having rained steadily since noon.

SUNDAY, 15th

Regiment ordered out this morning with two days' rations, went towards Liberty, laying in a N.E. direction, some 30 miles, marched all day through a hilly country full of the enemy but came in collision with none of them. One detachment of their Cavalry, apparently a scouting party like ourselves, had been over the road we were pursuing in an opposite direction and had turned off to the North on a cross road but a very short time before we reached the point. We left a couple of Companies to picket this road and moved on unmolested until about 5 miles from Liberty we drove in their pickets, after which we stopped and fed our horses from Secesh corn of a Rebel planter, and at dusk set out on our return. We moved about 10 miles to where Company G had been left to picket the cross pike and then halted again to feed and rest, but had not had time to get feed before our pickets were fired upon; those in our rear being heavily attacked. The firing only continued for a brief time when the enemy fell back, but only to come on again in stronger force. There were several sharp skirmishes during the next hour but our third Batt. were able to hold them without any further aid, our loss Co. K 1 man killed, Co. E 1 man severely wounded. After feeding we resumed our march turning to the North on the pike taken by the Rebel Cavalry in the morning.

MONDAY, February 16th, 1863

We continued our march last night in the dark, occasionally harassed on the flanks by harmless shots from bushwackers, until about 3 O.C. when we halted and rested our weary horses for the balance of the night. This morning we resumed our march a few miles farther, then stopped and fed, after which we again resumed our march, reaching camp about 3 O.C. PM in the rain, wet, tired and sleepy.

TUESDAY, 17th

In our scout yesterday and day before we made 60 miles or over, and today both men and horses feel jaded. I never slept sounder than I did last night, with the rain pouring down in torrents upon my tent. Today everything is wet and muddy. Mail long delayed came today. I was the recipient of 7 letters. I have been busy making out Qr. Master and clothing accounts today. Have drawn a few pairs of boots for the men. Have received a visit today from Col. Hall of the 105th Ohio and Col. Monroe of 123 Ills. with whose troops we were doing duty while at Gallatin in December. They hope to go on a scout soon under our escort. Capt. Johnston is ordered back to Co. M to take command, order not yet promulgated however.

WEDNESDAY, 18th

Today I have attached the men's clothing account for Nov. and December to the Muster Rolls besides putting several carbines and revolvers in order. We fired out old loads from a part of our arms and then had an inspection on short notice this afternoon hoping to catch some one being unprepared. Co. M came out with flying colors. It rained hard last night and everything is mud - mud! Almost as bad as the muddy days at Benton Barracks.

Evening: Have just received orders to be ready to march at daylight tomorrow with three days' rations.

THURSDAY, 19th

We were up early, got a bite to eat, marched at daylight (on time once), whole Regt. with ambulances and surgeon, moved in a Northwest direction. Another strong force with a train of wagons left at the same time on the Liberty Pike (Westerly). We found the river unfordable and made a detour of 5 miles to a bridge, while Col. Hall with his Infantry forces built rafts and ferried across after which we made an easy march.

FRIDAY, 20th

We bivouaced by a large plantation last night. The wind was very high all night and we had some trouble keeping our blankets and hats from parting company with us. We got some sleep however and an early start this morning, Co. M. being sent in advance to scout among the byroads. Captured some stragglers, among them Brantly Mackado and his brother, and one Wheelan, all armed with revolvers and well mounted. Though claiming to be peaceful citizens we suspected them of being Rebel Conscription officers and decided to

FRIDAY, February 20th, 1863 Contd.

take them to Head Quarters.

SATURDAY, 21st

Last night we enjoyed a supper of ham and sweet potatoes and slept comfortably after it under a heavy white frost. Today we have advanced on Statesville, leaving the Infantry at 10 O.C. AM 6 miles out of town we moved rapidly forward and dashing into the place. I had a good chase with my mare Peggy up rocks and ledges after old "Florida" one of Capt. Ruses noted guerillas and succeeded in cornering him, when he surrendered after being slightly wounded in the heel by somebody's random shot. With him was captured a fine buckskin beast of much speed which was turned over to Asst. Surgeon Green. It rained hard all the morning and losing my hat in my mad chase after Florida, and being ordered to stay out and picket the road which he attempted to escape on, I got very wet and cold before my hat was brought out to me.

SUNDAY, 22nd

Last night we moved back from Statesville about 6 miles and bivouaced in a cold driving rain. I was very wet and chilly and on the whole feel that it is about the roughest time I have yet seen in the service. We camped around a plantation and Lt. Darrow and I slept in a cornerib. Today has been cold and chilly, we marched back to Murfreesboro (16 miles) bringing some captured horses, mules and bacon and a "very few" prisoners. Arriving near town about noon a heavy cannonade opened suddenly at different points around the town. My first thought was that there was an attack but on second thought remembering the day I concluded it was a "National Salute" in honor of the birth of the "Country's Father". The firing did not last long and on reaching camp we found that one battery in each division had fired a salute, and as Rosecrans' whole army are cantoned in the neighborhood the whole had made quite an uproar.

MONDAY, 23rd

Today received order from Regt. to move at daylight tomorrow towards Franklin. So I have been busy making reports, sending sick to hospital, writing letters, etc.

TUESDAY, 24th

We left Camp at Murfreesboro at 7-1/2 O.C. for Franklin 30 miles distant. Moved out over the Stone River battlefield again, and again gazed upon its scarred trees, ruined plantations, carcasses of dead horses and countless graves. We traveled by good pikes a part of the time, and a part of the time by muddy by-rs and rough and hilly in the extreme. After about 14 miles we ascended a high knob which overlooked the whole country for miles around, unfolding like a beautiful panorama. The spires of Murfreesboro were plainly visible 12 miles distant. March 16 miles and camped.

WEDNESDAY, February 25th, 1863
Arrive at Franklin

Slept soundly and got an early start this morning, soon reached the Nolinsville Pike but did not follow it long before we again struck off upon very rough roads. Our whole route today has been over ground where the trees are scarred by shot and shell. At noon it commenced raining. We arrived at Franklin at 4 O.C. and after interminable delay in the pouring rain we went into camp at dark, pitched our tents amid thunder, lightning and rain, and made our beds the best we could in the mud.

THURSDAY, 26th

Wet and cold this morning. No wonder my dreams last night were of amputated limbs and other of war's horrors. Though it rained hard yesterday it rained harder still all night, and harder yet today. Our stove and camp equipage left at Nashville came up today, also Corpl Norcutt and J. Marsh. I have written this evening to Laura & Elvin. Tonight the rain seems to be over, The Harpeth river raised 15 feet today. Buds are starting and the grass looks green and springlike.

FRIDAY, 27th

Pleasant and springlike. At noon orders came to be ready to move (on a scout) at the sound of the bugle. At 1 O.C. "Boots & Saddles" sounded, moved out, crossed the Harpeth on Pontoon Bridge to the town where we were joined by the 9th Penn. Cav. when we made a rapid march South on the Columbia Pike. About 9 or 10 miles out we drove in the enemy's pickets, chased them four or five miles, capturing one, when we encountered their main body near Spring Hill, when we in turn fell back, placing an ambush for any pursuing party but none pursued very closely, and we returned leisurely to camp reaching there about 10 O.C.

SATURDAY, 28th

Though we failed to entice any hot pursuit by the enemy's cavalry, yet they returned our compliments by chasing in our pickets about 2 O.C. The picket on the Columbia Pike being only across the river from us we were all routed out, but discovering it was only a feint we did not saddle up. Fired off our carbines and mustered for pay today. Capt. Johnston ordered to take command of Company today.

March 1st, 1863, SUNDAY

Up early at the signal and stood to horse until daylight. Am feeling quite unwell. Made monthly returns and in the afternoon attended Divine Service on the Parade. Rained again last night and is cold and unpleasant today. Wrote to L.C. Wilder this evening.

MONDAY, 2nd

Saddled at 2 O.C. this morning and remained saddles until after Reveille and roll call. At 9 O.C. we moved camp about one mile, taking position near the Infantry. Capt. Johnston assumed command of Company today.

TUESDAY, March 3rd, 1863

Went on picket at 8 O.C. this morning. Sent out as a reserve to support 29th Penn picket picket on Columbia Pike. A cold windy day attacked every day lately and we are sent out to sustain them. Co M picket had their head quarters at the cotton gin where they were sheltered, while we were stationed on the level field in the rear with the fences on each side all gone and no chance for shelter of any kind except such as we can improvise from the very few boards and rails left scattered around. We found Tennessee March winds very cold and penetrating but the Enemy have omitted their daily attack today. It must be too cold for them.

NOTICE The picketing above described was on the level strip of Pike between Carter's brick house and the old Cotton Gin, exactly where the greatest carnage occurred in the Battle of Franklin (November 30th, 1864) less than 20 months later than this.

WEDNESDAY, 4th

Last night we were ordered to put out our fires and stand to horse all night. No Rebels made their appearance. It would have been a relief to us to have had them, as anything to relieve the monotony of this long cold and uncomfortable night. I came into Camp this morning on being relieved with a very severe cold, not having one moment's sleep last night I was pretty near bushed. We found a force all saddled and ready to start for the vicinity of Duck River, there to form a junction with an Infantry force from Murfreesboro. They moved out on Columbia Pike and this afternoon comes reports of some fighting.

THURSDAY, 5th

Capt. Johnston went out to the front last night and brought back particulars of the skirmish at Thompson Station. The enemy had fallen back, leaving 4 dead on the field. Our force was advancing cautiously, no loss on our side yet.

Geo. Frink visited us yesterday from the Engineers, Co. M. on picket again today. More fighting at Thompson station (near Spring Hill). Our Infantry advanced and by the bait of a battery apparently left with weak support which they were induced to charge, they were drawn into a trap and finding themselves surrounded nearly all of Col. Coburns Brigade, viz., 19th Mich. 33 Ind and 22nd Wisconsin Inf. surrendered. Our Cavalry brought off our Artillery and train, were followed by Van Dorn's Cavalry nearly to town but had no trouble in frustrating their attempts to capture more booty.

FRIDAY, 6th

An attack on the town by the exultant Rebels was looked for and guarded against; but not attempted. Genl Granger came in, mad at every one last night, also some reinforcements. A flag of truce has been out today; object or result both unknown to me. Report says that Genl Sheridan has come up from M..... and got in the rear of the enemy and is fighting with them today. Capt Crittenden of the Engineers made us a visit today. Weather cool and showery. I am not well, full of pains.

SATURDAY, March 7th, 1863

Not much better today. Weather wet and rainy. Some troops arriving. Genl. Granger full of wrath and determined to get even. Sheridan's Division reported between here and Triune. Ordered to have 3 days' rations cooked. I have been at work tinkering up some old carbines for Co.K.

Sunday, 8th

Rained very hard last night. I am better today. 20 men detailed from Co. for pickets, balance went with Regt. who were ordered out. I was ordered to stay in camp and finish putting arms in order for Co.K and other Companies. Genl Sheridan's Division are here, 4th Mich. and 4th Ind. Cavalry with them. Col. Minty brought 53 prisoners with him. Have written to brother Edward this evening.

MONDAY, 9th

A pleasant day, I feel quite well and ready for work again. Company came in from picket this morning. The Cavalry moved early on the Columbia Pike followed by a strong force of Infantry and Artillery. Encountered the Enemy at Spring Hill, after slight skirmish they fell back and our troops followed.

TUESDAY, 10th

I was sick again all night and all day today but feel better this evening. No news from the front except that our forces are still advancing without much opposition being almost to Duck River crossing at Columbia. Rain has fallen steadily since last night and still continues this evening. It must obstruct the expedition very much.

WEDNESDAY, 11th

Rain ceased falling last night, cool and pleasant today. I am better but hardly able to report for duty. Capt. Johnston returned from the front today "nothing transpiring".

THURSDAY, 12th

Again pleasant. I am better than for some days past. News from front that the enemy have succeeded in withdrawing their entire force across Duck River which is too much swollen for pursuit, and the expedition is returning. I have written to N.H. Humphreys and Frank Hammond today.

March 13th, 14th and 15th

Nothing worth chronicling, my health improving.

MONDAY, 16th

Another beautiful spring day, I am making Ordnance and Qr. Master's property returns.

Genl. Rosecrans order for his "Legion of Honor" has been promulgated in the Regt. today. It is a sort of a highfalutin Ala "Napoleon Old Guard" affair, being an order for 2 officers from each Regt. 2 Sgts and 2 Corporals and 5 Privates from each Company. The officers to be elected by the field and staff, and the Sgts. and Corporals by a board of Company officers, and the Privates by men soldierly qualities. The force thus selected to comprise a Legion armed with the most approved arms and equipped faultlessly, quartered in waterproof tents and attached to the Genl Hd. Qrs., to do arises. That demands the sacrifice of the best and bravest. Then and only then are the irresistible pets to be launched forth - A Thunderbolt of War". The Order reads well but sounds rather visionary, yet it creates a good deal of interest in the command, and is the all absorbing topic of the hour.

Have drawn some clothing today.

TUESDAY, 17th

Whole Regt. out on a scout. I am engaged making out the Company returns, etc., which has fallen upon me, the Qr. Master Sgt. proving incompetent. I find plenty of Irish Blunders to annoy me. Reports in Camp by the paper of the capture of Yazoo City with the Rebel fleet. Co. M's Roll of Honor was completed by the election or appointment of 5 privates from the Company. Report as sent to the Hd. Qrs. tonight stands:

Henry M. Hempstead	1st Sergt.
Henry Woodruff	4 Duty "
Lucius Johnson	1st Corporal
Lewis Waterman	" "
Garrett E. Hall	Private
John Marsh	"
Thos. Sutherland	"
Albert M. Spaulding	"
Lorentz Stampfler	"

Received letter from sister Mary tonight and answered it immediately.

WEDNESDAY, 18th

Another pleasant day. Capt. Johnston and 15 men on picket, the balance of the Company out on scout with Regt. Van Dorn has made his appearance in front of our pickets.

THURSDAY, 19th

Very warm day, whole Regt. out after Van Dorn.

FRIDAY, 20th

Commenced raining last night and very wet this morning. Company detached for picket. 15 men called for on first detail, after reaching the post Capt. Johnston sent in for the remainder of the Company. I

FRIDAY, March 20th, 1863 Continued

went out with them but was not required to remain by the Captain, came back to Camp with a severe headache, but am going the Grand Rounds of the pickets with the Officer of the Day Maj. Dickey. I have written to M.A.H., also to Lt. Van Gordon.

SATURDAY, 21st

Busy with those interminable returns.

SUNDAY, 22nd

A cool damp day. News of fighting in front of Murfreesboro last night, success with us, contrabands, report Van Dorn at Spring Hill with his whole force. Orders came tonight to be ready to march at daylight with two days' rations. I borrowed \$15.00 of T. Sutherland.

MONDAY, 23rd

An expedition started early this morning, struck Rebel pickets only 5 miles out, drove them in and found line of battle in plain sight of the Rebel line, and lay there all day, both parties seeming unwilling to bring on a general engagement. Some skirmishing at long range between pickets, no loss on our side at least. At dark our troops fell back and returned to Camp. Lowery all day and raining tonight. Col. Fowless' Court Martial commenced today.

TUESDAY, 24th

Another damp rainy day. I have not felt well and have done little. Our force lay within hailing distance of the enemy all day yesterday. Tomorrow another scout is ordered with 1 day's rations. We learned yesterday that it was our old friend Col. Hall who thrashed the Rebels near Murfreesboro on the 20th.

WEDNESDAY, 25th

Today has been a stirring day. This morning Co. H (who are doing courier duty between this place and Murfreesboro) reported from their second post that a large force of Reb. Cavalry had crossed their route during the night headed towards Nashville. Our Regt. had started for a scout to the front before this report reached camp, but were all except a small detachment ordered back immediately and met in rapid motion the other way; but only struck the Enemy after they had captured the detachment at Brentwood and other points who were guarding the R.R. and were only protected by very slight stockades. They were the remnants (not captured at Thompsons Station) of the 19th Mich. and 22nd Wisconsin. Our boys pitched into them fiercely, routed them and were following them hotly, picking up many prisoners and were sanguine of retaking all their prisoners when opportunely for them another column of their force came up and striking our Regt. heavily in flank compelled them to fall back. Co. M have two men missing; viz., Pat Dooley and Burt Gaines, supposed to have been captured. We recaptured some of the personal effects of the men in the stockade.

THURSDAY, March 26th, 1863

Today has been very fine. Maj. Scranton went out with the main body of the Regt. leaving enough for picket and guard duty. He had not been gone long before a report reached camp that he was fighting a superior force and was out off. We instantly mounted and started out with all the force we could muster, but found no Enemy. The Major has dispersed all opposition and gone quietly on his way. We returned to camp at 10 O.C. Before we went out Burt Gaines had made his appearance. He had been out off by the flank attack but falling in with the Enemy as they claimed killing six and capturing six prisoners with whom they reached Nashville during the night. Maj. Scranton went over the battle ground of yesterday and learned that the Rebels left fifteen dead on the field.

FRIDAY, 27th

Today opened warm and pleasant but changed soon to soaking rain and tonight it pours. No mail today but papers. Another invasion of Ky. by Beckenridges forces. Papers also report Com. Farragut's fleet have run the batteries at Port Hudson. Only one man has died of wounds received on the 25th and all the missing have returned but two.

SATURDAY, 28th

Company went on picket this morning but were not all needed and a part returned to camp. Some Infantry and Ky Cav. sent out to Brentwood last night. Cars came through today and brought mail.

SUNDAY, 29th

A cold day, very uncomfortable weather, quiet in camp. Farragut's fleet have passed Port Hudson batteries, which is cheering war news. Other war news about so, so, being continued reports of discontent, suffering and starvation in the South and Copperheads at work in the North. Received letter from J. B. Conkling and have written to Edward and Mattie Angell.

MONDAY, 30th

Still cold and raw. The quiet is to be broken tomorrow as everything in camp that is available is under marching orders with one day's rations.

TUESDAY, 31st

Regt. ordered out early I remained in camp making out monthly returns and reports of deceased soldiers, and also had the care of Capt. Johnston who has been quiet sick all the afternoon. The Regt. went out under command of Col. Campbell for the first time since we came into Tenn., did nothing of course. The day has been very unpleasant, high wind and some snow this afternoon.

Wednesday, April 1st.

Co. M on picket, nothing doing in camp. Cool day.

THURSDAY, April 2nd, 1863

A beautiful day, I went the grand rounds with the Officer of the day, Maj. Dickey. Had a pleasant ride but a long one and I came back tired and hungry and finished the day with a sick headache, and with it the first half of our term of enlistment.

FRIDAY, 3rd

A pleasant day, my head very sore from last night's headache. Lieut. Crawford's resignation accepted and papers returned today.

SATURDAY, 4th

Everybody except myself on scout. Still busy with returns.

SUNDAY, 5th

Company on picket this morning again, had just gone when report came that the 9th Penn. Picket had been attacked and 8 captured, 1 wounded, also 2 of Co. H. had been taken from Courier Post, Cavalry ordered out but did not go far before they were recalled, the attacking force having got beyond pursuit. I have been charging clothing account on pay rolls again today as paymaster is expected tomorrow.

MONDAY, 6th

A beautiful spring day, I have been busy superintending the policing camp grounds nearly all day and done little else. Received letters also Detroit papers from friends.

TUESDAY, 7th

Busy day, inspection at 1 O.C. by Maj Hepburn on Genl. Rosencran's staff. Had just got back to quarters when boots and saddles sounded, we saddled and mounted in hot haste and hastened out to the pickets who had been attacked, went out 4 miles, saw no enemy and returned. Reports today of fighting at Charleston.

WEDNESDAY, 8th

A cool pleasant day, Company on picket again and inspection for those in camp. The 9th Penn. picket on the Louisburg Pike again saw a phantom and again rushed in and all the Cavalry again rushed out, but as usual found nothing. These constant alarms without cause are getting tiresome. Maj. Dickey received box from home last night but my things are not sent.

THURSDAY, 9th

Genl. Stanley came in with more Cavalry, some Infantry also arrived.

FRIDAY, 10th

Commenced Company returns this morning. At 12-1/2 O.C. the pickets on Columbia Pike were driven in by the Enemy in force and at 1 O.C. the inner chain picket of the 40th Ohio Infantry were attacked by a

FRIDAY, April 10th, 1863 Contd.

small but desperate (or drunken) detachment of Reb. Cavalry, who on the third attempt succeeded in charging through them and clear down through the main street of the village overtaking and shooting or sabering some stragglers. They killed five or six, wounded a few, and may have got a few prisoners. One of their number charged clear down to the pontoon bridge below the Fort where he was shot by the soldier on guard at the bridge. They fell back as rapidly as they came in, leaving many of their number dead on the ground, most all their officers seemed to have fallen.

We were out under arms on the first alarm but were not ordered across the river. The Enemy formed line of battle outside the town and the heavy Howitzer in Fort Granger opened upon them with apparently some effect. We were ordered out towards Brentwood to guard against any flanking force; but after a circuit of several miles without discovering any we returned to camp.

SATURDAY, 11th

We came in last night and found the Rebs had persisted in their attack after we left. Genl. Stanley with his Cavalry had crossed the river above and attacked them Right and Rear, and captured 4 guns, but was compelled to abandon them again. Our siege guns did good execution among them and they fell back leaving some dead on the field but carrying off most of their killed and wounded. We held some prisoners including 2 Majors, 1 Doctor and some other officers. They had seven officers killed.

Today our Cavalry have been out and skirmished with them some; and they have fallen back a short distance. Pat Dooley absent since the 25th ult. came back today "paroled". He was dressed in a costume anything but soldierly, having been compelled to swap clothing with some member of each squad he fell in with. He had traded from a good uniform about down to nothing, as he escaped and was captured twice he had been through the hands of several parties. At last near Clarks-ville he had been taken before a Lieut. who proved to be Rorison from Ypsilanti, a renegade Northerner, and as he was anxious to get a letter to his parents he paroled Pat and furnished him a pass, gave him some Confederate money in place of his Greenbacks which had been taken from him and started him for our lines. I forwarded his letter to Mattie Hammond to deliver his parents. Pat's adventures during this trip would fill a small volume, and his wardrobe consisted of cotton shirt and pants of like material and color, Southern manufacture and dyeing and a straw hat without rim.

SUNDAY, 12th

Company on picket again. I am in camp lame with rheumatism. I hope to get through with all these ailments when spring gives way to summer. The report of the Capture of Charleston proved premature. More troops arriving tonight.

MONDAY, 13th

I have a very lame side and back "off duty". A deserter reports the Rebels behind Spring Hall again. Orders this morning to move camp tomorrow.

TUESDAY, April 14th, 1863

83

Commenced raining hard in the night. At 6-1/2 O.C. this morning I was taken with severe cramps in my left side, pain very acute. ceasing I called on the Surgeon who pronounced it pleurisy. I was compelled to take to the Hd. Qrs. ambulance and was moved in great distress amid a pouring rain. Maj. Dickey succeeded in getting his tent pitched and a fire in it, and being the happy possessor of an easy chair he kindly tendered me a place in it by his fire, where with the aid of mustard poultice on my side I became more comfortable and finally fell asleep.

WEDNESDAY, 15th

Slept some last night, though tents and everything else was damp. Am better today but have a very lame side and still suffer occasionally, sharp twinges of pain. I received a letter from Laura stating that a box of delicacies had been sent me on the 10th. News of the attack of the Iron Clads on Ft. Sumpter and their withdrawal with the loss of the Keokuk is confirmed, 15 men on picket today.

April 16th and 17th

Nothing to note. Side improving.

SATURDAY, 18th

I am better and reported for light duty this morning. 15 men on picket today. Made out Joe Norcutt's discharge papers. Drew 21 shelter tents (dog tents) today.

SUNDAY, 19th

Cold and wet and my side troubling me very much.

MONDAY, 20th

My side was swollen and painful last night and I got very little sleep, but it is better again this morning. Tents of Company were taken down and our shelter tents put up; accustoming the men to field service. Maj. Dickey and Capt. Johnston on Court Martial today. 8 men sent to Louisville after horses. E.W. Agnew sent to hospital today.

TUESDAY, 21st

Side much better and I have rode my horse to water today. Ground broken for fortification near our camp today. I received letter from Lucius Johnson today.

WEDNESDAY, 22nd

A pleasant day. Pickets on Columbia Pike fired on this morning but nothing serious followed. Feel better. Wrote to Lucius Johnson and drew haversacks, canteens and boots for Company.

THURSDAY, 23rd

Company on picket. I have not been so well. Letter from Corporal

THURSDAY, April 23rd, 1863 Contd.

Watermann. Sgt. Sweeney came in from picket under arrest "a little Irish Whiskey".

FRIDAY, 24th

Letter from Bro. Elvin and Frank Hammond. Two deserters from the 9th Texas came into Co.M while on picket this morning. Made out return of deaths in Co.M. New came (from Murfreesboro by signal) of the capture of John Morgan and 50 of his band of guerillas.

SATURDAY, 25th

Letter from sister Mary. Ordered out at 3 O.C. this morning for scout. I was feeling quite strong again and went with Company but after several hours spent in countermarching we were ordered back to Camp. Col. F.W.Kellogg of Grand Rapids visited our Regt. today, and this afternoon the long expected pay for six months past came at the hands of the Paymaster. I received 1st.Sgt. pay, 6 months \$120.00.

SUNDAY, 26th

A pleasant morning, up at daylight and saddled up, Company went out on patrol picket duty under Lieut. Gordon, who by the way is if possible more ignorant of such duty than I am. I went out with the Company for the first time in some weeks and as it seems to me a very long time I enjoyed it much, only the duty under such an officer. Why are such men kept in service when every Company has so much better material in its ranks?

MONDAY, 27th

Another wet morning. Slept last night under a shed and on post again this morning; and as the Regt. were out all night on a scout we have not been relieved. The Cavalry went out in the night towards Spring Hill and attempted to cut off a Texas Legion who were stationed there as an outpost, but some part of the Column got confused in the darkness and did not reach their assigned place, so a part of the Legion escaped, 120 however were picked up with horses and arms and brought into camp.

TUESDAY, 28th

Everything this morning indicated more rain but little fell however. We were relieved and came into Camp at 10 O.C. and I commenced work on Muster Rolls. Found today a paper with my letter in on Copperheads. Sent Lieut. M.P. Thatcher \$60.00 this morning and this afternoon gave my note to Andrew Boyce for \$25.00. This evening the Regt. were ordered to saddle up for a scout - have just got orders to unsaddle.

WEDNESDAY, 29th

At Muster Rolls, have three copies nearly finished tonight. Regt. received orders to saddle and stand to horses at 3 O.C. every morning until further orders.

THURSDAY, April 30th, 1863

Finished recapitulation on Muster Rolls. Then put up package of money, \$1595.00, to send to Frink & Co. Bank for Company, putting in \$100.00 for myself to be deposited at C.T. Gorhams. After which had Regimental Muster; then I went over to Maj. Dickeys and compared quarterly returns as far as 3rd quarter of 1862.

C.H. Ackley sent to Nashville to store our supplies-surplus clothing and our camp equipage. Of course we will never see it again. I put in a double barrel shot gun also a small revolver which I had taken from prisoners that had fallen into my hands.

FRIDAY, May 1st, 1863
Louisburg Pike

Last night I had hardly got to bed after a busy day (writing steadily all the evening to get through) when our Hd. Qr. bugle echoed shrilly out the call "Boots and Saddles". We hustled out and saddled and led out and at 10 O.C. our Regt. with nearly all the Cavalry left in camp moved out via the Louisburg Pike. At the outer picket we turned into the fields and through fields and woods we rode by lanes and by-paths nearly all night, taking a south easterly course, after a ride of 12 miles or more we halted until the gray of dawn began to tinge the canopy above, when we moved on in an Easterly direction, striking a Cavalry picket of the Enemy who we dashed after, driving them out upon the Columbia Pike and back towards Franklin, but their camp had timely warning and all we succeeded in getting was about fifteen (15) prisoners, five or six of their men were overtaken and cut down in the chase, one poor fellow had his head cut open by repeated sabre strokes from some of the 9th Penn. until the blood and brains ran down his neck, yet he was able to get up and walk into a house where he asked our surgeon to examine him, which he did and told him he could not survive long. Another we picked up dead where he had been hurled from his horse upon the hard pike, his neck apparently broken. We returned to camp with our prisoners, unmolested.

SATURDAY, 2nd

Drew a new pr. of pants today, then drew them on. The other part of our Company on picket, I staid in to do other work. We were all routed out at 11 O.C. last night by our pickets in the rear being fired upon and driven in. After 3 hours in line we went back to Quarters, the aggressor being a mule, his fire did not kill the picket. At daylight the Mule Brigade again advanced on the picket and Kentucky again valorously fell back on their base, "The Camp". Wrote to Chas. t. Gorham today. Letter from Min Case.

SUNDAY, 3rd

Rain fell last night and this morning, pleasant this afternoon. Wrote letters among them to C.T. Gorham & Co. ordering draft for \$50.00 to E. A. Sperry, Williamstown, New York for my mother. Reports of the advance of Hooker Army and reported successes there and elsewhere.

MONDAY, 4th

Went on picket this morning with Co. M. on Murfreesboro Pike. A

MONDAY, May 4th, 1863 Contd.

86

pleasant day except one squall of wind and rain. Reports from Hooker's Army and all other points come in very encouragingly. Hope they may continue. Received letter and medicines from Doct. Coons.

TUESDAY, 5th

A report in camp last night of the advance of the Rebels was not much credited. Considerable rainfall last night. Two deserters from Van Dorn came in this morning. Genl. Rosenorants' Legion of Honor is somewhat modified in its workings, there being only two to go from each Regt. the balance elected being held as a reserve. The appointments from Regts. being made by of Board of Officers who had their sitting today. I was elected from our Regt.

WEDNESDAY, 6th

A cold rainy day, did little except sit by the fire and try and not feel miserable. Reports of Hooker's advance movement very unsatisfactory and conflicting.

THURSDAY, 7th

Went on picket on Caster Creek Pike. A cold, unpleasant day. Reports of desperate fighting by Hooker's Army with varying success on both sides.

FRIDAY, 8th

Last night was cold and unpleasant. The Enemy's Cavalry made their usual appearance this morning in sight of our outpost, but did not come near enough to get hurt as they probably would, as Company M was prepared for them and are a unit in the feeling that the pickets should not run in until they are compelled to. News from Hooker's Army very unfavorable. About noon today a heavy cannonade was heard which continued about two hours, seemed to be on our left and rear, have not yet heard what it was.

SATURDAY, 9th

News of Hooker's defeat and retreat from Chancellorsville back across the Rappahannock. News from other points more favorable. Maj. Frank Dickey's resignation accepted and returned today. I feel that in his leaving I have lost a friend who has done me many favors. In return for which I have made many reports and returns for him. Got note for money lent Lieut Thatcher on 28th ult. I have been quite unwell and slept nearly all day today.

SUNDAY, 10th

Maj. Dickey left for Nashville today. I shall miss him much. An absurd rumor of the capture of Richmond received but little credit given.

MONDAY, 11th

The report of the fall of the Confederate Capital is in the papers today with some show of plausibility. Hooker is also reported as

MONDAY, May 11th, 1863 continued

advancing again. A very warm day. Co. M. ordered out this evening with two days' rations.

TUESDAY, 12th

Started out at 8 O.C. last evening, went out to Brentwood to guard the R.R. from a threatened guerilla raid, have spent the day today very pleasantly, patrolling and guarding exposed points. Maj. Dickey passed us on his way home today. Weather uncomfortably warm.

WEDNESDAY, 13th

Maj. Dickey did not leave until today. The day is cool and comfortable and outpost duty is very pleasant indeed, especially when one has little to do except to lie beneath the bright canopy of the Heavens above and inhale the fresh odors of the budding spring. My health is rapidly improving under it.

THURSDAY, 14th

Today has been beautiful after a copious shower of last night. We were relieved at 9 O.C. last night, by a Company of 9th Penn. We came in at 10 O.C. and encountered no pickets. What does it mean? Had a mess of green peas for dinner today. Wrote to Doct. Coon enclosing \$1.00 for medicine.

FRIDAY, 15th

"Boots and Saddles" at 2 O.C. this morning, at 3 O.C. we moved off with all available Cavalry in Camp, two days' rations, surgeon and ambulance, taking a Southwesterly direction. We made a large circuit of seven miles but did not succeed in heating up any force of the Enemy. While watering at the Harpeth a few miles out Dutch George of Co. H. allowed his horse to crowd in too far and his fore feet slid off the rocks into a deep hole, pitching his rider over his head. He sank in sight of a hundred or more men, and within reach of the bride reins or carbines of a dozen of his own Company without an effort on their part to save him. I rode out from my Company but having to pass the whole length of Co. L and nearly all of Company H before I dismounted he had sunk before I got into the water, and being encumbered with Carbine, revolver and cartridges he did not come to the surface again. Capt. Weatherwax of Co. rode his horse in on the opposite side to aid me if he had been caught by me, and he alone was the only man who made any effort with me to save the man's life. But he is only a soldier and a soldier's life is getting to be held very cheaply. Sgt. Loomis and a soldier's life is getting to be held very cheaply. Sgt. Loomis and Burt Gaines of Co. M were called and commenced diving but the water being only a deep pool had been riled by the horses, and being deeper than we supposed (10 or 12 ft.) they dove several times before finding him. Burt finally brought him up and as there were still signs of life I supposed he would be resuscitated but our assistant surgeon seemed as indifferent as the rest and little effort was made, but instead the body bundled into an ambulance and sent off to camp where we arrived a few hours later.

SATURDAY, 16th

Nothing very strange today except the Company all in camp today without either scout or picket duty. I find my lame side quite sore

SATURDAY, May 16th, 1863 Continued

from yesterday's wetting.

SUNDAY, 17th

Quite lame and sore this morning. Company on picket and I in camp working at Qr. M. returns for 2nd quarter. Received letter from Corpl Lucius Johnson. This evening Chas. Phelps came over and took supper (from Genl. Granger's Hd. Qrs. where he is detailed as clerk). I returned with him and visited Fort Grainger at the river crossing.

MONDAY, 18th

Quite cool this morning. I am quite out of sorts again, having caught cold in my plunge in the Harpeth on the 15th. Received letter from Flushing.. Have been at work on Lt. Darrow's returns today.

TUESDAY, 19th

My side troubling me considerably, a cool day. I went on picket with 15 men of Co. M. Went out with Co. D and on Murfreesboro Road. I was stationed at the ford of the Harpeth.

WEDNESDAY, 20th

Fell back to the creek last night and was not molested. Was relieved this morning by Co. C. A very warm morning. Received letter from O. D. Ford stating that the mortgage on his father's farm which I left at Gorham's bank had been paid.

THURSDAY, 21st

Very warm, worked at clothing returns. Reports in papers of the evacuation of Vicksburg.

FRIDAY, 22nd

Company on picket this morning. I staid in camp at Lieut. Darrow's request and worked on his returns. Received letter from Gorham acknowledging receipt of \$100.00, also letter from Hy Woodruff. Wrote to Woodruff and O. D. Ford. Very hot day.

SATURDAY, 23rd

Company came in from picket bringing a contraband just from the Rebel Army. News from the front rather conflicting. Officers of our Regt. on a spree. Weather hot but the usual cool afternoon breeze.

SUNDAY, 24th

Warm, lazy day. Wrote some letters and had an inspection, and drilled some in the afternoon. News from Grant's army in front of Vicksburg cheering.

MONDAY, May 25th, 1863

I went with 14 men of Company to picket Murfreesboro Road. A very warm and pleasant day. Bugler Lester came out with mail for Company and papers containing accounts of Grant's battles and success before Vicksburg, and more rumors of the fall of the place.

TUESDAY, 26th

The warmest day of the season thus far. Was relieved from picket and got in early. Read the papers. Company all signed pay rolls for March and April. And in the evening went over to Franklin to attend the theatre.

WEDNESDAY, 27th

Another hot day with thunder showers all around us. Little has fallen here but the air is cooler. I went out with Co. L and 14 men of Co. M to strengthen the picket on Carter Creek Pike, all the pickets having been doubled in anticipation of an attack. The night passed quietly however.

THURSDAY, 28th

Men returned from Louisville today. I came in from picket feeling badly, having caught some cold. I begin to think that I who was so strong through all the Mississippi campaign of last year am to pay for it this year. News from Vicksburg still hopeful.

FRIDAY, 29th

Rained last night and today. I am not well and did as little work as my duties would allow. Wrote to Elvin.

SATURDAY, 30th

Heavy thunder, lightning and rain last night.

SUNDAY, 31st

Company on picket. Capt. Johnston with them and I staid in camp to make out monthly returns. Have also finished Lt. Darrow's July returns.

MONDAY, June 1st, 1863

A very busy day. At noon orders came to be ready to move in one hour. But the order to start did not come and we spent the afternoon in preparation. Some rain fell. We packed some goods to send to the rear for storage. I sent paper to M.A.H. and letter to sister Mary.

TUESDAY, 2nd

Reveille at an early hour. We took up our march at 7 O.C. in a drenching rain, which ceased soon after we started, and we had a very pleasant day to march marred by occasional showers. We arrived near Triune at about 3 O.C. I had been feeling quite unwell and was about used up when we arrived. We had no forage for our horses

TUESDAY, June 2nd, 1863 Continued

so we grazed them and they soon filled themselves with the fresh green grass.

WEDNESDAY, 3rd

Heavy thunder storms during the night. No forage this morning and the men went out and seized some. This afternoon a body of troops from Saverigne came in and camped near the town.

THURSDAY, 4th

This very warm morning I went out with others of the Company to graze our horses and found that quite a large force of Infantry and Artillery had been rapidly concentrating in a field beyond the town were to have a general inspection and review. We put up our horses and went out with two or three others to see them, or rather to witness the display. About the time we arrived there we heard some artillery firing apparently at Franklin, but supposed they were doing a little target practice as they had done before so we staid and saw the review which was very fine, and then returned to camp after an absence of two hours or more. We found the camp empty, all the Cavalry had been hurried off to the rescue of Franklin which had been attacked by a large force of the Enemy. They had been gone hear an hour. I mounted and with A.M. Spaulding and John Myers, who had been out with me, started after them. We rode hard on the lower or shortest road, saw no Enemy on our route and reached the lower ford near Franklin just at dark. Here we met the 6th Ky. Cav. who had been across the river and charged and dispersed a detachment of the Enemy who had been holding the ford, and were now on their way out to clear the road we came in on. We informed them we had done that duty. They informed us our Regt. had only a few minutes previous to this had a sharp skirmish with Armstrong's Brigade on the ground we now occupied and in the woods between there and town. They congratulated us on our good fortune in getting through without being captured as the whole ground we had rode over was occupied by the Rebels a short time before.

FRIDAY, 5th

We came into Franklin with the Ky Troops last night and after a long search in the darkness found our Regt. Our Captain was very much displeased at our being out of camp, and as the rain commenced falling heavily just as we reached the Company he concluded to punish us by ordering us to do camp guard duty and keep the horses which we could not fasten as there was nothing to hitch to from straggling. As I felt myself principally to blame for taking the men away from camp I decided to do the whole night's guard myself. This was not so severe an ordeal as it would have been had not the first half of the night nearly passed, and the men having no blankets or shelter of any kind were compelled to lay down on the wet ground with their saddle blankets as there only covering and shelter from the rain. We were up at 3 O.C. to await an expected renewal of the attack; but none came. At 9 O.C. A.M. Co. M and L were ordered out on Carter Creek Pike. We moved out with flankers and skirmishers thrown out as far as our former picket outpost; found no enemy but about this time the outerpickets or a scouting force on the Columbia Pike were sharply attacked and we fell back to town.

SATURDAY, June 6th, 1863

The skirmish on Columbia Pike continued for some time without any important results. The Col. of the 7th Ky. Cavalry was wounded, don't know what the Enemy's loss was or what it was in their attack on the 4th, except that they left some 13 dead in the woods where the 2nd Mich attacked Armstrong's brigade. Today at about 3 O.C. PM one of Co. E was bushwhacked and wounded in the arm. We returned to Triune early in the evening.

SUNDAY, 7th

Today has been very quiet until this afternoon news came that the 1st Tenn. Cav., Jim Brownlow's Regt., was surrounded only two miles out. Our Regt. saddled, mounted and dashed out in great haste and found no enemy there.

MONDAY, 8th

All quiet in camp.

TUESDAY, 9th

Today was very quiet until about 1 O.C. PM when "Boots and Saddles" sounded and we hurried out. The pickets on the Franklin Pike had been attacked and had come in flying, being Kentuckians. We moved out rapidly deployed, dismounted advanced, no enemy, mounted and advanced, dismounted deployed and advanced again. And again mounted, moved forward and dismounted for the third time before we got in sight of any Rebels as they were falling back as fast as they could in good order. We finally developed their column which proved a strong force, Forrest being out with his whole command. We dismounted again, formed line of battle and advanced. Some firing occurred on the left of the line. Quite sharp for a time. Finally the Enemy fell back in good order to a strong position with their flanks protected and a heavy woods at their back and a level open field in their front. We moved up and received a heavy fire at long range, which was only answered by our skirmishers in front as we did not care to waste our ammunition. They finally fell back with the loss of one Colonel killed.

WEDNESDAY, 10th

Today has been rainy again. Sent 7 men to Nashville to escort train. We received pay this afternoon for March and April. The remainder of Company went out to escort Staff Officers while on an inspecting tour of pickets and outposts. Two spies were hung at Franklin yesterday.

THURSDAY, 11th
Triune attacked

Today at 1 O.C. PM Forrest, Wheeler and Stearnes' combined Cavalry with Artillery made a fierce attack on this place, evidently a reconnaissance to discover the force assembled here. They drove

THURSDAY, June 11th Continued

in the pickets on the Shelbyville Pike and following closely secured a good position close to town, planted a battery and opened a sharp cannonade. One of their round shot from a 12 pounder passed over the town and came bounding through our camp. The Cavalry were ordered out hastily. I staid in camp to take care of the officers and men's money. The Rebels were driven about 6 miles. Loss slight on our side. Our Regt. sent to hold the middle ford.

FRIDAY, 12th

Were ordered on picket with 17 men of our Company joined to Co. L. Went on Shelbyville Pike. Saw some squads of the Enemy prowling around, looked for an attack but was disappointed. I was sick all last night and all day today.

SATURDAY, 13th

Came in from picket at 9 O.C. this morning. Capt. Johnston went to Nashville and took package of money for the men to express home.

SUNDAY, 14th

Last night at 11 O.C. were aroused and prepared to move at a moment's notice with two days' rations. No order came however and we are still here. Have written to Chas. T. Gorham, Brother Edward and Mother. Capt. Johnston returned this evening.

MONDAY, 15th

Another hot day, I have worked at clothing accounts and have written to Elvin for the third time since I heard from him.

TUESDAY, 16th

Warmer even than yesterday. I have worked at clothing accounts and the Company have made feed troughs for the horses. Six exchanged (Bacon Creek) prisoners from Camp Chase joined the Company all ready for duty. Newspaper reports of the advance of Lee's Army.

WEDNESDAY, 17th

A very warm day, disheartening news from the Potomac.

THURSDAY, 18th

Still hot, considerable excitement about the news from Virginia. Accounts come of the advance of Lee into Pennsylvania. Reports are very conflicting. A hard thunderstorm today.

FRIDAY, 19th

Rained some last night but did not cool the air. News from Hooker's Army more encouraging. Horse racing in camp. I had some beer today. All has been quiet in our front for several days.

SATURDAY, June 20th, 1863

93

I went to bed last night with a severe headache and got up this morning feeling badly, but have helped Capt. Johnston make out his returns. Wm. Kidney arrived from parole camp today.

SUNDAY, 21st

Sgt. F. Sweeney reduced to the ranks for drunkenness.

MONDAY, 22nd

Company on picket.

TUESDAY, 23rd
"Eagleville"

Ordered at 5 O.C. AM to be ready to move immediately with two days' rations in haversacks and 5 days rations in wagons to follow. Hurried out and was in line ready to move at 7 O.C. I was ordered to stay back and attend to drawing the rations for the wagons and then come on with the train. Whole Cavalry force on the move and everything else preparing to follow. The wagons got no orders to move. I waited some time when seeing no likelihood of their getting orders, I with the squad detailed to load the wagons started on after the Regt. Just as we started our train with baggage, rations and all were ordered back to Nashville. "Good-bye camp equipage". Reached the Regt. by a hard ride about 6 miles out.

Soon after crossing the Harpeth we drove in the Enemy's pickets, following them closely, and at a little burg called Coffee City or near Eagleville we came upon their camps from which we routed them and drove them through the town, behind which they opened upon us with a battery, wounding one man. The 2nd. Michigan was dismounted and advanced to capture their battery, we drove them nearly three miles, but their battery opened on us with grape and cannon but their aim was very wild doing us no damage but prostrating a rail fence directly in front of Co. M saved us the trouble of climbing it, and when about eighty rods from their guns they limbered up and moved off at a gallop. The day was the hottest of the season; we had had a long hard run and on halting found that many had fallen out overcome with the heat, one or two were prostrated. And just at this moment we heard Artillery open back in our rear where our horses were left, and again we started on a run but found only a few able to get up a decent appearance of running. We had not long to remain in suspense before the firing that followed up the first peal of Artillery ceased and the well known cheer of the 1st Tenn. was born down upon us, and we knew all was safe.

It afterwards appeared that the Enemy had come out of the woods on our right and rear with a Regt. of Cavalry and one gun and attempted to charge upon and capture our horses; but fortunately the 1st. Tenn. had been held back in the rear of the horses and coming on the ground in the nick of time had given them a volley and then made a countercharge and sent them flying.

TUESDAY, June 23rd, 1863 Continued.

When we found all safe in the rear and no enemy in front we had time to look around. I found myself completely done up, a terrible headache followed by vomiting, and being unable to keep up any longer I laid down in a field sending forward by the Company to have my horse sent to me. However the Company only went to the next field where they were halted to await the horses, and after laying a half hour I was able to get up and join them. Our loss was slight, 2 wounded (taken prisoners) and two or three prostrated with heat.

On the march

WEDNESDAY, June 24th,

My extreme prostration by the unusual and protracted exertion in the hot sun made me very sick indeed. We mounted our horses and went back to where the fight commenced and bivouaced in the Cedars. I vomited all night and this morning could taste no food. At 3 O.C. we were under arms and at daylight moved off in an Easterly direction. It commenced raining hard early in the day, continuing hot with drenching showers. About noon we encountered the Enemy's pickets and drove them sharply through the Cedar woods until about 4 O.C. we came upon a force at Unionville where they held a strong position and seemed disposed to stop our progress with two or three Regiments and Artillery.

The 2nd Michigan were dismounted and deployed with 8th Iowa and 1st Tenn. as flank mounted. The 1st Ohio Battery placed their guns in position and returned shot and shell for the fire already opened upon us. Our boys went for them through the wet grass and bushes and soon had them flying in hot haste, when at dark the pursuit was stopped our men recalled and remounted. We left the place which had been set on fire by our shells and by its light amid mud and rain moved off towards Murfreesboro. I was too sick to dismount today and staid with the led horses. We placed Hors de Combat a few Rebs, got a very few prisoners and met with no loss ourselves.

THURSDAY, 25th

Our haversacks not being waterproof all our rations were ruined yesterday. I had eaten nothing but two biscuits since we left Triune. We rode last evening about seven miles and at 12 O.C. we turned in to a low wet field, the horses sinking halfway to their gambrels and wheeling into line along a rail fence supperless and without forage for our tired horses we prepared to get such rest as we could. I manage to purlon two rails from the fence in front of my horse and putting one end on the rails of the fence, the other on the ground, with my wet steamy saddle blanket over them, my saddle above for a pillow and my poncho thrown over it to keep out the rain. At about 1 O.C. I laid down on this primitive couch and was soon asleep, sick and hungry. I felt this to be the hardest experience yet met in the service.

We were routed early and with nothing for ourselves or horses to eat we spent little time in getting underway, and moved out until

THURSDAY, June 25th Continued

we reached the Shelbyville Pike (about noon). We had joined the Infantry forces earlier in the day, all on the move, and on reaching this Pike we found it filled with troops of all arms including the balance of the Cavalry Corps from Murfreesboro. It has rained all day steadily. This morning we came to a large plantation with a dozen or more negro cabins around it, a halt was ordered, corn meal and bacon in abundance was found, and soon the wet hungry and weary troopers of the 2nd Michigan had occupied the cabins and hot corn cakes and juicy bacon was soon satisfying the cravings of hunger. I had fasted too long after my sickness to stand much upon the order of my eating, and before night the bloody dysentery set in causing me much pain.

FRIDAY, 26th

We have not moved today. A wagon train reached us last night with a little forage and some rations. I could eat nothing which we had, sow belly and hard tack. We lay in the rain all night. I had to get up often, was wet and cold. Today have drawn a regular ration, coffee, etc., and I have been to the surgeon and got some opium pills which have relieved my pain at least. We heard considerable artillery firing yesterday especially towards the left or East.

SATURDAY, 27th
Shelbyville

We got marching orders early this morning. I felt much better but riding hurt me much, more opium pills. All the Cavalry moved together and make a grand display. It is the largest Cavalry force we have ever had together. Looks like enough to carry everything before them. After a few miles we encountered pickets, followed them closely to Guys Gap where our Regt. was dismounted to flank it, as we expected them to make a determined stand, but they did not stop. We hurried back and remounted to find that we had lost the advance by our delay. Two Regts (the 4th Mich and 1st Wis) and a battery of Artillery having already passed the Gap and were dashing down the Pike at a furious pace. Form Fours, Forward, Gallop, March and away we dashed down the broad smooth Pike. Each gun and caisson with 6 strong horses attached were dashing down the Pike at a full gallop. Wheeling to the side of the Pike we soon came abreast of the battery and as the furious pace began to tell on their horses we passed them, and looking ahead we saw the 4th Mich oblique to the right and still at a gallop dash across the fields. After about three miles of this dashing charge we found ourselves in the presence of strong fieldworks extending to the right and to the left as far as we could see. Strong rifle pits, heavy bastion works on every knoll, with embrasures and bombproof magazines, and heavy guns mounted on some of the works. But they were vacant, only a couple of discharges from a battery at the right, and away they scampered leaving their camps on all sides and the road strewn with arms and equipment. They fled on towards the town a mile or two inside their work. The 4th Mich came in on their flank, driving about a Regiment of them off the road into a field surrounded by a

SATURDAY, 27th, 1863 Continued

palisade fence which corralled them completely and they all surrendered. While this was occurring we dashed on through the town firing upon their rear, killing some and driving a large force into the river (Duck River), where many men and horses were drowned.

In going through the town we passed two abandoned field pieces and at the bridge found another and a caisson fast in the bridge which having blocked the way was the cause of their taking to the water.

In the town we were greeted with cheers by the Union ladies of the town. Our spoils were 500 prisoners, 3 field guns and lots of small arms (besides the guns left in their fortifications). They left several dead on their line of retreat and appearances indicated that many lost their lives at the river. After the pursuit was over we led our panting, steaming horses out into an open field where the mud was less than ankle deep and dismounted. In doing so my mare who had cut her leg in the chase twitched up her smarting leg with a rapid forward movement and gave me a severe blow on my right leg which caused me much pain.

SUNDAY, 28th

Our loss yesterday was slight and confined mostly to the 4th Michigan. We staid where we were halted nearly all night, expecting every moment orders to go somewhere. Rain continued to fall, the mud grew deeper and the hours longer. I was still weak from my sickness and my injured leg pained me. Someone stole my poncho from my saddle early in the evening and with empty stomachs, aching limbs, wet and muddy, no place to sit or to lie down, and no rest except what we got by leaning over our saddles and resting our weight upon the tired backs of our horses. One man of Company E made the night profitable by going through a dead Rebel whose pockets had already yielded a few dollars in greenbacks to an early caller, but Company E Irishman looked deeper and found a belt containing several thousand in Confederate money, which he sold around among the men at the rate of 50¢ for \$100.00. We got a little horse feed and a little chance to sit down this morning, and finally at noon got orders and moved back six or eight miles. Camped and unsaddled our weary horses.

MONDAY, 29th

Only a little after 12 O.C. this morning, and before we had half our sleep we were ordered out again. We marched back to Shelbyville expecting to find Forrest there, but no Rebels appeared. We took the Fairfield Pike and marched in a northeast direction. Steady rain yesterday and this forenoon, followed by heavy thunder storms this afternoon. Our horses are suffering for forage and beginning to show a weakness. We camped near the Tulahoma Pike, everything wet and muddy, and everybody feeling miserable. Bushes, limbs, rails or anything else that a soldier can lay down on to keep him out of the mud in great demand tonight.

TUESDAY, June 30th, 1863

Johnson Walt climbed a large Whitewood tree last night to cut branches to lay on, leaving his belt with revolver, cartridge box at the foot, "Some one stole it". But Walt got something for a bed. The colored gentleman who presides over our officers' mess having come up with us on the 28th with pack mule and a tent fly we passed the wet night comfortably. This morning we got an early start and going over the main pike found the usual accompaniment of a moving army, mud, mud, mud, with wagon trains and mules filling the whole road as far as we can see. The warm and rainy owing to the crowded state of the roads we only made a few miles.

WEDNESDAY, July 1st.

We halted yesterday for our regular muster, May and June, after which we saddled up and retraced our steps for a few miles to procure forage for our horses. Today saw Samuel S. Lacy of Marshall for a few moments, he informed me that Gov. Blair, my old friend Wm. Hammond Jr. Mr. Genl. of the State and Seth Lewis were with the main column, but I failed to see either of them. Today we have not stirred from camp but have drawn forage and rations and spent the afternoon in putting things in order for the next move which we looked for every minute. A very hot day with little rain.

THURSDAY, 2nd

At 10 O.C. last night orders came. Draw rations and be ready to move at 12:30. We got a very little much needed sleep and were out on line in time but did not get underway until daylight began to appear. We found the muddy roads terribly cut up, in fact a perfect pudding clear down to hardpan. At Manchester we turned to the left and went on the direct Chattanooga Road. About 12 miles further on we reached Elk River where we found the enemy in some force. Skirmished some and crossed the river at a very deep ford with a loss of two ambulances and teams, and bivouaced in a meadow tired and sleepy.

FRIDAY, 3rd

We supped on Rebel chickens and slept with our bridle reins in our hands, but slept soundly notwithstanding. A very warm night, The heavy Cavalry force confronting us last night are gone. We resumed our march at 9 O.C. and marched unmolested to Detchard (except by some heavy thunder storms which we encountered on the way). From that place where we struck the railroad our battalion who had the advance today discovered we were very close upon the Enemy's heels. We picked up some stragglers and entered Cowan Station as their rear guard skedaddled out of it. They fired the R.R. bridge and water tank but the latter did not burn well and we saved it. The advance brigade of Genl. Sheridan's division came up while we were here, a splendid looking body of troops. We halted here a few hours and as no forage trains could be got through the mud we were ordered to fall back to Detchard, which we reached at dark and bivouaced near a fine stream of water. Ourselves much fatigued and our horses used up nearly.

Detchard, Tenn.

SATURDAY, July 4th, 1863

We had the good fortune to seize some corn at Cowan yesterday and today our horses have a regular feed. We heard a report from Sheridan's division that our Cavalry was to be ordered back from here to resume our business of guarding communications. We have done nothing but rest. Heard heavy artillery firing, did not know but it might be fighting, but as it soon ceased we concluded it was a 4th of July salute from the different divisions. Only two thunder showers today.

SUNDAY, 5th

We had a good night's sleep last night, but we feel quite anxious this morning to get away from here and get where we can have some rations and a square meal occasionally. It is very hot this morning. I write this sitting in the hot sun watching our horses while they graze. I went out after blackberries twice today, got some each time and each time was caught in a heavy thunder shower. I wrote to sister Laura today and gave Ed Knapp \$10.00 to carry to her when he returned to Parma.

MONDAY, 6th

It rained very hard all night and this morning everything is watersoaked. Ordered to be ready to move at 7 O.C. AM. Marched on time, reached Winchester three miles East where we found the Headquarters of the 20th A. Corps but we did not tarry but kept on our way towards the South. About 5 miles out on the Salem road we bivouaced. We being entirely out of rations had nothing for breakfast and dined on the same. The day was insufferably hot between showers and I wound up our march with a severe sick headache. After we stopped I had a cup of tea and got enough better to go out with a foraging party hoping to raise something to eat on the trip. We went about 5 miles beyond Salem and found corn, ham and bacon and was happy again. We returned to camp with our horses loaded with forage and food, including several chickens which we seized from the Rebels. We reached camp at midnight so tired.

TUESDAY, 7th

I was so tired I slept well on the ground last night, got up this morning with a pretty fair appetite considering I had eaten hardly anything in two days and had a severe vomiting from sick headache in the meantime. For breakfast we had corn bread, chickens and plum sauce. Soldiers always have plenty of the best to eat at least that my feeling just now. I went out this afternoon and dug some sweet potatoes and as usual was caught in a shower and got very wet and muddy. When we reached camp a despatch had just come to Hd. Qr. from Secy. Stanton announcing the fall of Vicksburg and the defeat of Lee's army in Maryland or Penn. There was great rejoicing in camp at Hd. Qr. speeches were made by Genl Mitchell and others.

WEDNESDAY, July 8th, 1863

Rain fell in torrents again last night. This morning the echoes of artillery are heard on all sides, most of the batteries near us firing a National Salute. I laid in my blankets quite late, then got up and went out with part of Company to graze horses (after getting my breakfast). Yesterday morning we got one-half ration of hard tack, nothing else, but we have been quite lucky in foraging and have enough to eat. Have got rested and with full bellies are all ready and anxious for another advance. But the Elk River is so swollen by the rains that no advance can be made until it is bridged.

THURSDAY, 9th

The unprecedented rain of the last three weeks seems to have come to an end. At least none has fallen today. Capt. B.P. Wells has returned to his Company I and by seniority takes command of the 2nd Bat. (Oh dear).

Capt. Weatherwax started for Murfreesboro after horses as the hard work and lack of forage of the last two weeks has left many men dismounted. Sgt. Howey, F. Wallace, A. Buckingham & Steve Lester were detailed from Co. M to go with him. Ed Knapp left last night. We are not allowed to graze our horses, and Genl. Stanley has issued the most stringent orders against all foraging or even going out to pick berries.

FRIDAY, 10th

Another inspection yesterday: and this morning orders to be ready to march at 8 O.C. We were out on time as usual and at this writing have stood to horse in the sun over two hours awaiting orders to move. We got papers of the 8th yesterday, good news from Mead's army. We have marched through and beyond Salem, camped in a fine woods. No forage for our horses and can not get out to graze them on account of a brigade guard.

SATURDAY, 11th

I went out with detail 9 men from Co. for forage. I am not feeling well, the day is very hot and our quest a difficult one as the forage in this vicinity could not ever have been very abundant and between the two armies the territory has been pretty well gleaned. Our field of labor was near the State line (Alabama and Tenn) and the principal production here seemed to be blackberries of which we got an abundance, notwithstanding Genl. Stanley's orders. We also got some ripe apples.

SUNDAY, 12th

Another heavy detail ordered to guard forage train. I went again in place of Moser who was taken miraculously lame just at the moment of being detailed. The last three days having been without rain I neglected to take my poncho although the weather was a little threatening. We were soon overtaken by a severe

SUNDAY, July 12th Continued

thunderstorm and the best we could do was to grin and take it. We had better success than yesterday, got our wagons loaded, had a chance to craze our horses, got all the berries we wanted, and got back to camp quite early. The papers came today filled with the details of the capture of Vicksburg and the defeat of Lee's army.

MONDAY, 13th

Reveille at 3 O.C. this morning, orders to march at sunrise (2nd Division marched yesterday). We got underway after the usual delay and moving south towards Huntsville after a march of about 15 miles (we crossed the State line about 10 O.C.) we camped near the little town of Newmarket. Co. M with others of the 2nd and 4th Mich. were immediately ordered out into the surrounding country after horses and mules, but found very few, however we got a good feed for our horses and after a ride of twelve or fourteen (12 or 14) miles reached camp at 1 O.C., after a very slow ride in the darkest of darkness, and as I was not well in the morning my double day's work made me very tired indeed.

TUESDAY, 14th

During the night last night it rained very hard and my fatigue with the lateness of my arrival prevented my making any bed and when the rain came I was compelled to stand up to keep out of the water. This morning at 8 O.C. we resumed our march in a drenching rain. We have forded one swollen river and now have another in our front.

Later - we forded that also and arrived at Huntsville, Ala. at 5 O.C.

WEDNESDAY, 15th

This is a beautiful town, by far the finest I have seen in the South, with fine broad streets lined with shade trees, pure sparkling water running down the gutters, some very fine suburban residences. It reminds me of some of the best inland towns of the North. We marched into and through the town, the sides of some of the streets were lined with women, children, old men and negroes, all able bodied men seem to have gone with the army, but those remaining all turned out to view the Yankee Cavalry. We moved a short distance out and camped on an old camp ground where nothing was left for us to hitch our horses to or for fuel or to lie on. This morning Capt. Johnston has gone with 11 men after forage.

THURSDAY, 16th

Today has been a day of rest for me, I have slept almost all day and feel this evening as though I had pretty near caught up. We are camped near a fine clear stream of water (the same I understand from which Huntsville gets her bountiful supply). We have a fine chance for bathing but as we have no change of clothing and have had none since we left Triune June 23rd it is impossible to get wholly clean. Yesterday we had a very good supper, coffee, milk, ham, potatoes. All but the first the proceeds of Capt. Johnston's foraging

party. I saw some ripe peaches yesterday.

FRIDAY, 17th, July, 1863

Last night was a very cold night for the season. At 3 O.C. this morning we were up and saddled, as usual at 8 O.C. were on the march again, leaving Huntsville, also leaving the rest of the command. Our Regt. to try it alone for a time. We marched to near New market and camped in a piece of woods on a very large plantation. We were very near where Genl. McCook was killed by bushwhackers and the ruins of burned farm houses and pillaged plantations around showed where the vengeance of his Dutchmen had fallen.

SATURDAY, 18th

This morning at 3 O.C. were called up, saddled and soon under way. We went by by-paths through the woods and after a nine mile ride nearly making the circuit we entered Newmarket from the East, but found no trace of the bushwhackers reported as harboring there. We halted and had a very late breakfast, coffee and chicken which I bought yesterday with Secesh money. Darrow and I went blackberrying.

SUNDAY, 19th

We laid in camp today until about 10 O.C., just as I was starting after more blackberries which were abundant within a stone's throw of us an order came for 10 men of Company M to saddle immediately. Doct. Roberts, the bushwhacker par excellence, the man said to have shot Genl McCook, was reported to be with his gang skulking in the woods near by. We went out about three miles, made a diligence search, saw two of the gang but could not get in striking distance of them. Regt. received orders this evening to report at Manchester immediately.

MONDAY, 20th

At 7 O.C. this morning we left Newmarket, a very hot day and the roads already dusty. We marched rapidly twenty eight miles and reached here about 5 O.C. We waited for orders until nearly dark before we went into camp. We bivouaced in an open field, I then with many other went to the river and bathed. Today can be put down as the dustiest of the season thus far.

TUESDAY, 21st

This morning we got a mail, the first in several days. I got two letters, news of the death of Lt. Col. Dickey at Gettysburg July 4th reached us today. We started at noon for Fayetteville, a thunder shower during the night made the marching much more agreeable. Today we did not bivouac until quite late, having made about 20 miles.

WEDNESDAY, 22nd

Underway again at 5 O.C.. Found some bad roads today and moved slowly reaching Fayetteville late in the afternoon. Found the balance of our brigade and the 2nd brig. there ahead of us. We yesterday met Genl. Stanley with the 2nd Div. going towards Winchester. About 500 pack mules were brought through with us.

THURSDAY, July 23rd, 1863

News of Morgan's defeat in Ohio tonight, also rumors of the fall of Charleston. Today has been warm. I have had my clothes washed; went to bed during the operation. I also bathed in Elk River twice and wrote to sister Mary and Maj. Dickey.

FRIDAY, 24th

This morning Lt. Darrow with 13 men of Co. M. on picket on the Fishing Forks Pike, with 16 men of 9th Penn. as associates. A very hot day but picket duty light. I went in to Hd. Qrs. to escort Mrs. Smith to get Protection. A good many citizens going in to get Iron Clad.

SATURDAY, 25th

Had showers last night. Came in from picket this morning found Sgt. Howey and detail had returned from Murfreesboro with horses. I was glad to see them for they brought me a change of clothing; the first since June 22nd. We have drawn ammunition and expect to move in the morning.

SUNDAY, 26th

We were up at 2:30 O.C. this morning. Orders to march at 3.30 and got in line at 5.30 and now at 7 O.C. are still waiting for the column to get underway, as we are ordered to take the rear.

Evening: We have had a slow tedious march as rear guard behind wagon trains. Arrived here about dark, camping upon the same ground we occupied two weeks ago.

MONDAY, 27th

Called upon today for several reports and returns which there is no chance to make.

TUESDAY, 28th

Darrow and I went to the Creek and took a shower bath.

WEDNESDAY, 29th

This morning at 3 O.C. saddled and marched to Winchester which was reached at 4 O.C. and there was met by our trains with our Company property, desks, etc., which we left five weeks ago at Triune. We are glad to greet them as very few have had any change of clothing in the time, and graybacks have become very plentiful among us.

THURSDAY AND FRIDAY, 30th and 31st.SATURDAY, August 1st.

Nothing done the last two days except make reports and returns. This morning we were ordered to move to Fayetteville and get our pay (our muster rolls were hurriedly made out yesterday and day before).

MONDAY, August 3rd, 1863

Fayetteville, Tenn. We reached here last night and this morning we got 2 months' pay after which leaving my pay just received in the Company desk I went to Elk River to bathe. While there someone went through my pockets getting about \$20.00 and some Confederate money. The money taken was a part of it Company funds and a part of it was Gold and Silver which I had carried since my payment when I first entered U.S. service in 1861-however they did not get the whole of my pay as the thief undoubtedly expected. Lieut Darrow was taken sick last night and today has gone down to Mrs. Lambs.

TUESDAY, 4th

Moved camp today taking ground in a woods two miles Southwest from town. I am badly afflicted with boils and report sick. Warm day.

5th, 6th, 7th

Nothing new, hot weather and no mail or papers.

SATURDAY, 8th

Wrote to Maj. Dickey. My boils are better. This evening I was nominated as Recruiting Sergeant, Lt. Thatcher paid me note and interest \$61.50.

MONDAY, 10th

Name sent to Genl. Rosencrans for confirmation as Recruiting Sgt. At work at clothing, camp and garrison equipment returns. Hot day. Still busy at returns, weather terribly hot and work goes on slowly. Lt. Darrow not so well today, orders to move at 3.30 AM tomorrow for Huntsville.

TUESDAY, 11th

Moved out at 4 O.C. a good start and very pleasant riding during the morning hours but very hot later in the day. A heavy thunderstorm in the afternoon cooled the air somewhat; made 18 miles and camped in the midst of a pleasant woods.

WEDNESDAY, 12th

On the march at 3.30 AM arrived at Huntsville at 8 O.C. and camped on the ground that we occupied when here before.

THURSDAY, 13th

Ordered to be ready to march at 4 O.C., got underway at 7 O.C. on a very hot morning, heavy thunderstorms in the afternoon cooled the air. Marched 15 miles.

FRIDAY, August 14th, 1863

104

This morning got underway without the usual delay, hardly having time to eat our breakfast. Made 25 miles and reached Larkinsville before night.

SATURDAY, 15th

Today we were detained at Larkinsville, to allow the teams of the train to rest, our Regt. being left in the rear to guard them. The balance of Brigade have gone to Stephenson. Co. D had an encounter with guerillas, Co. C also got some. I have been washing my clothes today.

SUNDAY, 16th

Very warm this morning, got up at 2 O.C., got underway at 4 O.C. 2nd Batt. in advance. Roads rough but made good progress. Passed Clarksworth and Bellefonte by noon. The 1st Tenn. were fired on by bushwhackers at the latter place, rained in the afternoon. We reached Stephenson before night but was a long time getting into camp.

MONDAY, 17th

Today have done little except lay out our camp and get affairs regulated. Henry Facey made us a visit today. I am afflicted with boils again.

TUESDAY, 18th

Emery R. Struble commenced cooking for our squad. Capt. Johnston, Lt. Darrow and myself. I reported unfit for duty today.

WEDNESDAY, 19th

Richard Brown joined Company, exchanged parole.

20th and 21st

Nothing to chronicle.

SATURDAY, 22nd

Today has been very warm. Capt. Bangs and other officers of the 9th Mich Infantry came over and took dinner with us. Sent Johnson Walt \$30.00 on his note today.

Stevenson, Ala.

SUNDAY, 23rd

Laid awake all last night with toothache, went this morning to Dr. Ranney and had it extracted. Mail today.

MONDAY, 24th

Last night a row occurred at our sutlers by a lot of Kentucky roughs. Frank Skinner was wantonly stabbed by some of them, wounds dangerous. A very warm day. All the army have been on the move yesterday and today. A rumor tonight places Crittenden's division in

Chattanooga, Wilder's mounted brigade crossed last night or night before.

TUESDAY, 25th

Cool and comfortable, commenced work on muster roll.

WEDNESDAY, 26th

Company on picket, I stayed in to work on muster roll. Drew some clothing, haversack and canteen. Head considerable artillery firing up the river. Wrote to Maj. Dickey today.

THURSDAY, 27th

A cool comfortable day. Worked at musterrolls, drew from the Ordnance Department ten saddles and equipment. Made out semi-monthly returns of ordnance and monthly returns of Qr. Master stores. Visitors today Hy Facey and friend in afternoon, and Capt. Bangs and Jimmy Hide in the evening.

FRIDAY, 28th

Capt. Johnston received letter from Maj. Dickey today. Company came in from pickets about noon. In the afternoon "boots and saddles" sounded and we learned we were going to cross the river. The boys were all excited in anticipation of some fun and elated with the idea of our being the first Regt. to cross into Rebelldom on the south side of the river, but further orders came to move camp up to Bridgeport 8 miles where we arrived at dark and bivouaced.

SATURDAY, 29th

Today at noon we were ordered out, moved up the river about 1-1/2 miles where we commenced crossing in earnest. First we had to make a passage down a steep bank, about 15 feet to the bed of the river, then before us lay a broad dark river, about 500 yards distant or perhaps less lay the head of an island covered thickly with a cane break, after breaking down the soft bank to make a more gradual decline to the water, the head of our column was soon in the water and moving slowly towards the head of the island. The water at first merely up to the horses' backs, presaged plenty of swimming before they crossed, and the troopers with the column were very busy securing things on their saddles, unbuckling revolver and cartridge boxes to carry over their heads in order that they might not be wet in swimming. But the crossing was not as bad as expected and the whole column reached the island without serious accident, only the smaller of the horses being compelled to swim, a short distance. On the island a thick cane break had to be passed which we did in single file and I presume those fellows in the rear found a good path but we did not, we proceeded down the island to its foot opposite Bridgeport and here was where the trouble was expected, a channel less than half the width of the other lay between us and the mainland, where we expected a strong Rebel force lay to dispute our passage. The 1st and 3rd Batt. was drawn up in line of battle along the shore of the island and the 2nd Batt. Company M leading ordered forward. For my own part I expected every minute a deadly shot from the sheltered bank of the

Southern shore but none came and we moved on unmolested, the water being not more than 4 ft. deep in this channel we soon gained the other shore, where no enemy appeared to be there. We instantly ascended the bank and deployed to cover the crossing of the river. I am having a severe headache, the effect of the wetting I got in crossing, and the hot sun combined, but my clothes are getting dry and I hope to feel better.

SUNDAY, 30th

We were recalled last evening and lay with the Regt. on the bank of the river where we crossed. The night was very cold for the season and our saddles blankets were very wet. Our clothes not entirely dry and we had no baggage of any kind and nothing to fortify the inner man since early in the morning. We suffered dreadfully with the cold in spite of the large fires we kindled. This morning we fell back into a piece of woods to shelter ourselves from the raw wind and as we captured quite a herd of rebel cattle yesterday each Battalion had orders to kill one. They were all poor beef except one, a wild cow fat and slick. The whole detail was after her but as she could outrun the fleetest there was no chance to get near her, several ineffective shots only accelerated her speed until finally she turned directly toward Company M, but seeing us she halted ten rods off with head erect just at the moment I had taken a carbine in hand, when by a lucky shot I brought her down. Company M had their choice in the beef for once. Soon after this we received some coffee and hard tack and some forward for our horses. After feeding and eating Company M were ordered on a scout. We went up to Shellmound and on beyond to Nickajack Cave where the Rebs had their saltpeter works before they were destroyed by Genl. Mitchell. I went into the cave quite a long distance, we went down as far as the State line and then returned to camp. Had been within 15 miles of Chattanooga. Capt. Johnston sick today and went across to Bridgeport.

MONDAY, 31st

We laid in camp today and had our bi-monthly muster. Lt. Darrow sick with chills and fever. Command of Company fell upon me in a busy time. A very hot day. We saw some beautiful cliffs along the river yesterday, for a long distance they towered over our heads to a height of 300 or 400 ft.

TUESDAY, September 1st.

I went across the river to the wagons today to procure books and paper needed besides I wanted a blanket to lie upon as the nights seem cool. The day was very hot and I came back heavily loaded and very tired. I failed to chronicle that simultaneously with our fording the river a pontoon bridge was thrown across at Shellmound, and a pontoon and boat bridge was thrown across here by the 1st Michigan Engineers and the whole army commenced pouring over, and moving up towards Chattanooga which accounts for our light picket duty. Darrow is some better today.

WEDNESDAY, September 2nd, 1863

This morning at 9 O.C. we were on the march up the Mountains. We led our horses and walked up through the sand about one mile attaining as near as I could calculate an elevation of about 400 ft. Our reconnaissance extended over the mountain across the State line into Georgia. We found some Northern families settled here with a schoolhouse, steam mill and other indications of civilization.

THURSDAY, 3rd

We returned to camp last night tired enough with our climb up the mountain. We left Lt. Darrow behind on starting and found morning at 7 O.C. we got orders to rejoin our brigade, left Darrow behind again. H. Woodruff and Sutherland were quite sick during the night yet are able to be with us today.

Evening: We have marched about 13 miles down the river to where the pontoon bridge is laid and bivouaced. Our wagon train has joined us and with them Capt. Johnston (recovered), ready for duty and bringing a fat goose in consideration of which I cheerfully resign command.

FRIDAY, 4th

This morning "boots and saddles" sounded long before daylight. After a hasty cup of coffee we were on the march and again climbing the bluffs or mountains. My feet are badly blistered and very sore; the affects of our mountain climbing on the 2nd, and I decided that I was not cut out for an infantry man. We marched about 23 miles and encamped near the Hd. Qrs. of the 20th Army Corps. We met Genl Thomas and staff yesterday and today Genls. McCook and Stanley.

SATURDAY, 5th

Last night we stopped in a woods near Genl. McCook's Hd. Qrs. This morning at 6 O.C. resumed our march 5 miles up the valley brought us to the encampment of the other two regiments of our brigade, where we encamped in a woods.

SUNDAY, 6th

No movement today. A foraging party went out and found some sweet potatoes which with very poor fresh beef constitutes our whole bill of fare. The lack of rations and the hard work of the past month begin to tell on the health of the command. We have a great many sick with diarrhoea, a heavier sick list than we have shown before in months. At 4 O.C. today an inspection. Mail reached us today.

MONDAY, 7th

Lt. Darrow and A. M. Spaulding came up followed by our train. I went out with Benj. Smith after forage. The sun was very hot and the roads dusty. I came back with a severe headache but made

out monthly returns, etc. We got orders tomorrow with three days' rations to last six days, or rather six days' half rations. No matter, that is more than we have been accustomed to of late.

TUESDAY, 8th

This morning found Capt. and Lt. both sick and I in command of Company, feeling far from well, having more boils coming. With the order to move came orders for the 2nd Batt. to go on a scout over the mountains in a Southerly direction. We went 11 miles, found the road obstructed by fallen timber. T Sutherland and Gabe Smith did not return having straggled somewhere during the march. Not much fear of losing them however, they are worthless. Our wagons with baggage and sick sent to the rear again today.

Alpine, Ga.

WEDNESDAY, 9th

Reveille at 2:30 O.C. this morning, at 4 O.C. on the march moving down the valley as far as Genl. McCook's Hd. Qrs, then turning Easterly up another mountain, leading our horses up the long winding ascent. About 14 miles farther in a Southerly direction brought us to the other slope of the mountain where the other brigade in advance of ours had a lively skirmish losing 1 killed and about 12 or 15 wounded, driving the enemy down into and out of Broomtown Valley. We fell back a couple of miles and bivouaced near the village of Alpine.

THURSDAY, 10th

This morning were out and in line of battle at an early hour. After a couple of hours no attack coming we mounted and at 10 O.C. advanced on the Rome road, making a reconnaissance about 8 miles out finding no enemy in our front. Some of the active foragers of Co. M secured some honey, and we returned to the valley and camped in a better position for defense and comfort both. A hot dusty and uncomfortable day. Capt. Johnston's horse ate up the balance of my 6 days' one-half rations last night, don't think there was enough to give him the colic.

FRIDAY, 11th

This morning Co. M were ordered out foraging. We went to a large plantation owned by an old Rebel named Holland, whom rumor had made a Rebel commissary. Capt. Johnston went to the house where we found a large collection of negro quarters, with chickens, geese, ducks, bees, calves, and negro children (clothed in a state of nature) in abundance. Of course the head of the house was absent, they had a great many women and children to feed, and had comparatively nothing to feed them, and of course no Gentleman (as all Yankees were supposed to be) would rob women and children. Oh no! but at the same time Charley Tone and Benj. Smith had under instructions been looking around. And soon announced to me from a small attic window that the attic was crammed full of stores. It was not long before a line of men were passing out the finest of bacon, meal, salt and sugar. In the meantime I had bought a hive of honey for \$30.00

Confederate money which Lucius Johnson and Ben. Smith was proceeding to take possession of in their own approved style. Two other foraging parties from other brigades had by this time arrived upon the ground and joined in the fray. Some of them seeing our men carrying away the honey in presence of officers supposed it was authorized plunder and soon in spite of the protestations of Madam the whole 25 or 30 hives were moving off in as many directions. The bees let loose, attacked the calves, who with a great bleating dashed among the negro cabins, scattering the naked children in every direction, who in turn were assailed by the bees. Their mothers rushing to the rescue were also attacked and such yelling, shouting, screaming, bleating and cackling (for the hens and geese has by this time received the attention of a part of the foragers) I never heard before.

A part of the foragers had gallantly assailed a sweet potato patch across the road and I will wager that that part of Rebeldom never saw a field of potatoes harvested so rapidly.

During all this time the good Madam Holland was flying from point to point so badly confused and demoralized that her fire was too much scattered to be very effective anywhere. But all fuss has an ending and so did our foraging.

We left the other detachments to finish up and returned to camp loaded up or down with the best the house afforded and convinced that our six days 1/2 rations would last with due care some days longer.

But we had hardly reached camp before we were ordered out and had to abandon a part of our booty for want of carrying capacity. We went to the same point we had reached in our yesterday's reconnaissance and at the cross roads which I was informed was the Lafayette Road we planted our battery and formed a line of battle.

SATURDAY, 12th

We lay in line of battle all night and at 3 O.C. this morning stood to horse, no enemy appeared and a little after daybreak we returned to camp. At noon Company M were ordered out on picket. I went in command of Company. We went on a road running west and after reconnoitering for three or four miles out we fell back and made our Hd. Qrs. at a large spring, one of the finest I ever saw, where the water welled up from the rocks at a depth of 15 or 20 feet, fish could be plainly seen at the bottom, but we had not been there long before a large moccasin snake came out on the board at the lower end of the spring which I killed with a stone, but as he sank to the bottom we used no more of that water.

SUNDAY, 13th

I have a very bad boil on my upper lip which kept all sleep away last night, if I had dared to indulge, but as our position is represented as dangerous I was on the alert all night. We had two alarms 1st C Tone on outpost heard horsemen approach, and found his horsemen were a lot of cattle, of which he killed one. This morning Stampfer on outpost accidentally discharged his gun which caused us to seize our arms and get in line in a hurry. Co. C relieved us this morning. We returned to camp and found the Regt. who had been ordered out again yesterday had not yet returned. We camped

on our old ground.

MONDAY, 14th

Last night at midnight the Regt. returned. The 1st Div. of the misfortune or good fortune to run into a corps of infantry in ambush, and the 9th Penn. lost some men and horses while charging into them, but brought off a few prisoners. Southerland and G. Smith returned yesterday and went out with Regt. This morning we are ordered to retrace our steps into the mountains taking one day's forage, 2nd Batt. as rear guard. We ascended the mountain and about one mile from the brink met our wagon train, halted long enough to draw rations and then moved on about three miles further and bivouaced near a train of wagons. Halting at the wagons long enough to make some coffee. We had little to do after camping except lie down and sleep.

TUESDAY, 15th

We found Lt. Darrow with the train, still quite sick. Yesterday was a day of horrors. No water for man or beast after we ascended the mountain. Dust in blinding clouds enveloped us and I to complete the discomforts so afflicted with a boil on my lip that every step of my horse pained me. Our canteens had been emptied to make coffee when we met the train. At night we camped amidst great confusion of trains, ambulances, etc. After a vain effort to reach a little creek to water our animals we laid down with parched lips and covered with dust. This morning at daylight we started again and marched all day among ambulance and wagon trains and amid clouds of dust. At night we reached our old camp ground in Wills Valley where we found precious water. I suffered much all day with my face but so many complained that I tried to conceal it as much as possible.

WILLS VALLEYWEDNESDAY, 16th

I went to bed thoroughly sick last night and this morning kept my blankets, resolved to do no duty, but I just got a poultice upon my face when "boots and saddles" sounded and at 5 O.C. we were again at the foot of Sand (I think this was Lookout) Mountain ready to retrace our steps up it, I riding with a flaxseed poultice held to my face. We ascended the mountain and after a rapid ride of 10 or 12 miles in an Easterly or Northwesterly direction we reached the other slope, where a large part of the Cavalry division were slowly descending by a narrow winding road, making very slow progress. After a great many halts and delays we finally descended and at about 4 O.C. bivouaced at the foot of the mountain.

THURSDAY, 17th

At 8 O.C. this morning we moved a short distance and collected forage. This afternoon a foraging party has been sent out. At 4 O.C. orders to move and I am left behind to await the return of the foragers.

FRIDAY, September 18th, 1863

111

Last night the foragers returned and under Lt. Johnston of Company H we set out a little before dark to join the command. We moved quite rapidly by a bridle path over a gentle ridge and where daylight must have disclosed some beautiful scenery. We were ordered to be ready to march at 3 O.C. this morning, and now at 8 O.C. have stood in line nearly three hours. The enemy are reported in line battle about 10 miles distant awaiting our approach. My boil has broken and my face is much better. I slept very well last night the first time in over a week. Cool and damp today. We did not move until about 4 O.C. when we advanced about 4 miles toward Chattanooga and camped. Our army is being rapidly concentrated for the battle which seems imminent.

SATURDAY, 19th

Last night we slept in fear of snakes which seemed abundant where we were. No one was bitten however. This morning it is still cold, with a high wind and dust flying in blinding clouds. We marched at sunrise taking the road that runs down the valley towards Chattanooga. We are now halted where McCook's corps were camped night before last, and nearly up to the point where they encountered and fought the enemy yesterday. We now hear rapid artillery firing in front some distance off. Ordered to mount and move forward.

BATTLE OF CHICKAMAUGA

We advanced rapidly, deployed to the right, moved forward some distance, dismounted and moved forward. Found no enemy. Firing at the left and front increasing in volume. We remounted and dashed forward at a gallop three or four miles amid such a cloud of dust that the man in advance could not be seen by those in the rear, and the unlucky horse who fell was sure to be run over by those in the rear. Finally after a mad ride during which when the dust lifted we could see Rebel Vedettes across the creek on the hills along our route. We arrived and halted near a large stone house which appeared to have some commanding General's Hd. Qrs. located near it. Here our Regt. was divided and the 2nd Batt. was sent off to the right at a rapid pace. After going a couple of miles our advance was fired upon by the pickets of what appeared to be a small Cavalry force, holding a ford in the creek at our front. We dismounted and reconnoitered their position which appeared to be at a mill on the opposite side where the bank had quite an elevation, we fell back a short distance after sustaining a skirmish with them long enough to develop their strength, which seemed to be greater than ours. We then contented ourselves with picketing the road. During all this time or more correctly from 4 O.C. until dusk the roar of battle two or three miles to our left was terrific. Artillery and Infantry seemed engaged in a deadly strife. Shortly after dark the firing ceased and we fell back a short distance farther and bivouaced.

Last night was a cold chilly night. I tried to sleep but my face pained me again and after a while I arose and found Burt Spaulding building a fire. I found my boil had gathered again, got it open and after discharging freely it felt better. I laid down nearer the fire and tried again to get much needed sleep; but an early hour found us called upon. We stood to horse until after daylight, but a thick fog seemed to obscure everything until no sound indicated the renewal of the strife. We were ordered forward to the position we reached yesterday. We were ordered ported by the 3rd Battalion advanced as soon as the fog lifted and found the enemy still picketing the ford with a strong re-serve at the mill. After a hot skirmish we drove them from the mill, and leaving a picket at the ford we fell back to the edge of the cleared field, about 80 rods from the ford and the same distance from the mill, and there built a fire, and the men sent back to their horses for coffee pots and rations.

I was too tired and sleepy to care for anything but warmth and rest, so I laid down with my back to the fire and was soon asleep. About this time, 9 O.C., the battle commenced on the left with a terrific roar. I had not a long sleep but it rested me much and deciding it best to eat while I could I got our mess coffee pot filled and nearly boiled when just as the Captain was inquiring if my coffee was done we were saluted with three or four shells in rapid succession from a battery at very short range, being located just back of the mill and evidently aiming at our camp fire. The first shell proved harmless but the company was instantly ordered back into the woods out of range. Not liking to leave my coffee just then I snatched it from the fire and had only retreated a few steps after the company when another shell burst close to or directly in the fire scattering the brands in every direction. About this time our pickets at the front were attacked and fell back followed closely by a Regiment or more of Rebs. The battery was still sending shot and shell after us and we retreated rapidly across the fields to the center of the plantation, when sheltered by the house, cabins and corneribs and some trees we rallied and with the aid of our support, the 3rd Batt., we checked the pursuers, who in turn retreated chased by us to the woods, where they rallied under the fire of their battery, and with a strong reinforcement again pursued us through the fields and beyond the farm building, but as we got beyond the range of their battery we rallied and held them back until we were reenforced, when we chased them back again. By this time running had given me a severe pain in my side and while advancing again I left my haversack behind a log with my untasted breakfast and all of my rations except my coffee, which I had set down by a stump near where we were first attacked, and which I supposed ere this had afforded a refreshing and unaccustomed draft of "Coffee Sure" for some of the "Johnnies". I concealed my haversack carefully expecting to get it when we came back, and chased the enemy again across the field only to be checked again by their battery at the mill. Again they came on with augmented force and swept us before them. We made a stand in the open fields in front of our Battery and they could not advance beyond the farm-house. We looked around and found on our rear and on our flanks a strong force of cavalry had come up and formed along the edge of the woods, and as our battery was making considerable noise we hoped to hold the force in our front and at least keep them busy. On looking

down through the fields we saw a host of the enemy come charging out of the woods. Our Company C on our left crumbled and finally broke for the woods. Our battery retreated. Co.M still held her ground though exposed to a flanking fire, a fire in front, and the battery across the creek still shelling us at long range. I being in command of the left of Co.M reported to Capt. Johnston that we were being nearly surrounded and just then on on looking to the rear saw the enemy swarm into the woods. Our "brave" Kentuckians had after short resistance fled in confusion. I attempted to reach Capt. Johnston again but he had already comprehended the situation and the whole Company were breaking for the woods and liberty.

Sgt. Frank Wallace and I were falling back with our Colts Car-gines loaded. On reaching the woods and finding we were not in danger of being immediately enveloped we each took the shelter of a large tree and emptied the five chambers of our guns into a swarm of the enemy at a very short range, and the commotion we created satisfied us we had done them some damage. We did not tarry to investigate as the enemy were closing in on all sides but one. I had only run a few rods farther when hearing my name called I looked back and saw Burt Spaulding staggering towards me with the blood streaming down to this feet from a wound in his right breast.

I instantly ran back and getting on his left side with his arm over my shoulder I succeeded in getting him along rapidly for some distance when seeing Albert Buckingham I called him back and both together carried him for some rods, when seeing Captain Johnston or he seeing us came to our aid and got our comrade still farther to the rear; but by this time he had become faint and begged us to leave him. We laid him carefully down. I stopped to take his arms at his request, had got his gun slung off from his shoulder and was stopping to unbuckle his revolver when I was greeted with a clamorous order to surrender. On looking up I was dismayed to see within twenty yards a score or more of the Enemy, but as all of them appeared to have no loads in their guns, a few trying to load as they ran, I concluded it best not to go to Andersonville yet. So not stopping for my own gun but taking Spaulding's which was loaded I sprang forward in the direction the Captain and Buckingham had taken and soon put a knoll and some bushes between me and the nearest Rebs. A few rods of rapid running to the rear brought me out to the road again and I discovered the Regt. a short distance back, and soon joined the Company who had already mounted. I had been on the run either retreating or pursuing the retreating Enemy almost half the time for the last three hours, a part of the time with a severe pain in my side, had eaten nothing since the preceding evening and then only a cup of coffee and a "hard tack", and was very glad to reach my trusty horse again.

On counting noses we found Co. M had, dismounted to fight on foot in the morning, just sixteen men, of those Pat Dooley was wounded, shot through the leg on our first skirmish at the river in the morning and sent to the rear. Poor Albert Spaulding, strong and athletic in the morning and one of the bravest of brave men, one whom we had come to look upon as a model Cavalry man now prostrated with a fearful and undoubtedly fatal wound. Sgt. Sweeney and Private Chas.

SUNDAY, September/1863 Continued

Walter missing, the latter known to be slightly wounded, and of the other twelve men dismounted all but four carry marks of the Enemy's bullets either on their bodies or their clothing. Several are slightly hit but none disabled. But we know from the evidence of our own eyes that we inflicted a loss upon our Enemy equal to our own whole number engaged.

The other Companies of our Regt. except Co. C (who did not stay) were on the other side of the road and from the lay of the ground only slightly exposed and met with little or no loss. The other Regts. on our flank and rear might have staid longer and lost more men. Capt. Hawley of Co. G, acting as aid to Genl. McCook, was killed and left on the field while trying to rally the demoralized Kentuckians.

We were soon ordered off this part of the field and moved back to the brick house where we started in yesterday. Here we awaited orders and soon moved towards the front where the loud roar of battle had been constant since morning. As we moved forward we came among the Field Hospitals filled with wounded and here Capt. Johnston found Burt Spaulding in an ambulance, his wound partially dressed. I sent him a little tea which I had in my saddle bags and this was the last reliable news we ever had of one of our best and bravest men.

We moved still towards the sound of battle (apparently with no orders) passing ranks of disabled artillery and much of the debris of a battlefield. We moved on past Crawfish Springs and halted in an open field. There we waited some time and as the afternoon waned we still heard the roar of the desperate strife on our left, and away to the right an immense cloud of dust rising high denoted the rapid advance of a large column of the Enemy. There seemed no troops near and no effort made to check their approach. We were near several large Field Hospitals filled with wounded. We held our position in column until the bullets from the skirmishers in the advancing column of the Enemy began to whiz around us when we moved off towards Chattanooga. We moved through the woods a mile or more when the road being filled with the ambulance trains and stragglers all reporting the Enemy in pursuit, we were dismounted and formed a line of battle across the road. Having a good position in an open wood, our flanks protected by steep hills, we lay here until dark when the sounds of strife in front began to subside and no Enemy appeared in our front, we mounted and moved on towards Chattanooga.

MONDAY, 21st

We had marched but a few miles last night before we came upon a large part of the army bivouaced in fields with little order and much confusion. We laid here some time and finally mounted again and moved slowly towards Chattanooga, tired, hungry, sleepy and cold. With frequent halts the march and the night seemed to be interminable, but both finally came to an end as we reached Chattanooga before daylight where another long halt occurred. Some of the men went over to the Michigan Engineers and succeeded in getting a little something to stay the pangs of hunger. I was too tired and exhausted to care whether I ever had anything to eat again, so I

MONDAY, September 21st, 1863 Continued

made no effort to stay the pangs of hunger. I succeeded here in getting a little sleep and getting my chilled bones warmed by the hot sun. While here a long string of Rebel prisoners were marched through towards the rear, there must have been between two and three thousand of them. After resting here until about 9 O.C. AM we moved across the pontoon bridge to the north side of the river and up stream where we halted and fed our horses for the first time in two days. We also killed a Beef and had something for ourselves to eat. In the afternoon we resumed our march up the river.

HARRISONS FERRY, TENN.
TUESDAY, 22nd

Last night we continued our march to this place which is 12 miles above Chattanooga. We reached here late in the evening 10 O.C., having our strength and patience taxed to their uttermost tension by the dust, frequent delays and bad management generally. We have a ferry and a ford to guard as a flank movement of Bragg's army is apprehended. Today we have laid quietly in camp giving our horses and ourselves much needed rest.

WEDNESDAY, 23rd

Today in making a reconnaissance on the South Side of the River the Enemy were encountered in force, one man of Co. I received a severe scalp wound. I have taken off dusty shirt and drawers and done a much needed washing, will dry them on my back. News from the front conflicting. I have great annoyance from my left ear, which roars constantly since the battle and is wholly deaf. I think a shell which burst just behind me caused it.

DALLAS, TENN.
THURSDAY, 24th

This morning we were relieved by the 82nd Ills. Mounted Inftry. when we moved up the river a couple of miles to guard another ford. It is still hot and dusty. The Chaplain came up today with no very decisive news from the front. Steve Lester and Jim Smith came with him. They report Spaulding and Dooley were getting along finely. The other missing men not heard from.

FRIDAY, 25th

Co. I went across the river after bacon, Tenn. Lieut accompanied them and shot a Doctor of Secesh proclivities. Co. I brought back three or four prisoners, one of them a Captain formerly of John Morgan's command. Maj. John Godley's resignation accepted and he started for home. Maj. L. S. Scranton has taken command of the Regt. to the great joy of all. Heard heavy artillery firing towards Chattanooga today.

SATURDAY, 26th

Co. M came across to the Island to relieve Co. I on picket. Last night our horses were kept saddled all night in anticipation of an attempt of the Enemy to cross as they appeared in force on the opposite shore last evening and captured three of our blacksmiths who were

SATURDAY, September 26th, 1863 Continued

at work on that side. Artillery firing in an Easterly direction this morning and again this afternoon.

SUNDAY, 27th

Pickets ordered to be very alert last night. No alarm except our videttes on the lower end of the island reported hearing bodies of troops marching east or up river. A very cold, damp night to stand picket. We were relieved this morning by a Co. of the 3rd Ohio and ordered to be ready to move at a moment's notice.

MONDAY, 28th

Moved at 5 O.C. this morning. Roads very dusty. Marched about 14 miles and halted opposite Chattanooga 2 miles distant. Here we drew two 1/2 days' rations of coffee, sugar and hard tack. Capt. Johnston went over to the town and looked for Spaulding and Dooley but could get no tidings of them.

TUESDAY, 29th

This morning at daylight we were underway - marched for some distance over a very rough road between the mountain and the river, and then ascended and passed over the steepest and highest mountain we have yet crossed, and then approached the river at Rankins Ferry where the 1st and 2nd Batt. of our Regt. were left as pickets. A heavy days march.

RANKINS FERRY, TENN.

WEDNESDAY, 30th

Indications of rain. Hard thunder this morning for the first time in several weeks. Artillery firing commenced on the river below us about 10 O.C. this morning and now has continued more than an hour. We are 10 or 12 miles above Bridgeport and the firing appears to be somewhere in that vicinity.

Evening: The firing ceased about noon. At 4 O.C. it commenced raining lightly and still continues. The first drop of rain in two months. We drew today half rations for 5 days. I have spent the greater part of the day reading Jack Hinton The Guardsman.

THURSDAY, October 1st

It rained steadily all night. This morning Lieut. Hutton went to Bridgeport to try to draw some clothing for the Regt. of which we are greatly in need. One half of Co. M, myself included, are without boots or socks, and in other garments we are as destitute as the "Johnnies". Company detailed today to dig rifle pits to cover the ferry.

FRIDAY, 2nd

It cleared off last night and was a beautiful night. This morning I got a heavy fall from my horse but before I had time to get lame a messenger came in reporting Rebel Cavalry in the act of destroying a wagon train up on the road. We got out in great haste

and after a gallop of four miles we reached the main road and after proceeding a little farther began to meet fugitives with many conflicting reports, but finally gathered enough to find it was yet 15 miles to where the train had been destroyed. We continued on still meeting fugitives. We continued on to within three miles of the burned train and halting Co.C was sent forward to the scene of the raid where they learned that Col. McCook with brigade had reached there some time in advance and was on the trail of the raiders. We then returned to Camp arriving at 11 O.C. very tired and I had suffered all day from the effects of my fall which made riding painful.

SATURDAY, 3rd

This morning 1st and 3rd Batt. ordered to join Brigade at Bolivar. 2nd Batt. left behind to guard for. Co.M on picket.

SUNDAY, 4th

This afternoon our long delayed mails reached us, I getting four very welcome letters. This morning Struble and Jo. Keemer joined us from the wagons. Wrote to Maj. Dickey today.

MONDAY, 5th

Last night was very cold and today has not been warm. Some new clothing came in today which I issued to the men, drawing for myself pants and socks.

TUESDAY, 6th

This morning I accompanied Capt. Weatherwax with a detail of men leading pack mules to Bridgeport. They after hard tack and I to get to the Company desks to finish muster rolls and straighten up clothing accounts. We arrived late in the afternoon. I found some clothing and drew an overcoat for myself and some ponchos for the Company.

WEDNESDAY, 7th

I slept with Wm. Walz last night. It rained some and was quite cold. I have worked hard all day. Sent clothing up on pack mules and worked at rolls. This evening have written letters. Genl Hooker with a part of the 2nd Corps left last night going toward Murfreesboro, only a feint I think.

THURSDAY, 8th

This morning I got up early to look for a paper as I heard a train come in during the night, but it proved not to be a through train so we must wait patiently before we can know what we are doing, as well as what is being done at other points. Reports place a body of the Enemy near Murfreesboro threatening our communications while another strong body is said to have crossed near Huntsville and are moving towards Shelbyville. I have been at work on clothing accounts today.

FRIDAY, 9th

This morning I got up and prepared to return to Company. I have

caught a severe cold and am not well. A great many rumors come in from both front and rear but nothing from sources that can be depended upon. I left B... at 10.0.C. and reached camp at 3 O.C. Sick. Went to bed and tried to sleep.

SATURDAY, 10th

Better, very quiet in camp. We have "policied" up ground. I got my old pants washed and am mending them. Drew half rations for five days again. Capt. J... went to Bridgeport this afternoon.

SUNDAY, 11th

Today have moved our "Fly" and put it up in a more comfortable manner. Fixed a more comfortable bed and policed up generally. Next I suppose will be orders to move.

MONDAY, 12th

Went on picket this morning. Cars commenced running today but brought us no mail. Capt. J.... returned from B.... Have been reading "Romances and Raids of Morgan and his men" today.

TUESDAY, 13th

Commenced raining soon after dark last night. I was to establish a patrol up and down the river from one picket post to the other about one mile. The darkness being too intense to see the river or even of the form of the horse I rode, I feared to trust any man of my picket force, at least none of them seemed to think they could find their way. So I decided to do the duty myself and taking Charley Potter (who never flinched from any duty) I started at 11 O.C. We finally made our way to the lower post, but considering it useless to attempt to return as no Enemy could cross the river in such darkness. We decided to await until the clouds broke and finally were compelled to stay until approaching day gave us light enough to discern our route, when we returned to the upper post thoroughly wet from the rain and the weeds and bushes on our route.

WEDNESDAY, 14th

Rain, rain, rain. All day yesterday and all day today. We shall get enough now to make up for the drouth.

THURSDAY, 15th

Rain still falling with heavy thunder nearly all night last night, and at one time the thunder, lightning and rain was terrific. The men in their shelter tents could not keep dry or warm and suffered much.

FRIDAY, 16th

The rain ceased yesterday. This morning went on picket, again cloudy and damp but no rain.

SATURDAY, October 17th, 1863

119

I patrolled the river again last night. Today Capt. Johnston has been making biscuit out of hard bread grated. I have rated him a success as a cook. I was fortunate enough to buy a little butter and we were happy again. I have rated night. Also the half rations which we should have had three days ago. A mail - two letters.

SUNDAY, 18th

Today I have cleaned up the old mess chest which comes to us as a "long absent friend". Johnson Walt left Co. to report for duty to the Regt. at Detchard. Jas. Smith sent to hospital. Rain again today.

MONDAY, 19th

Capt. J.... and myself have been our own cooks since the Battle of Chickamauga as our rations have been too small and too irregular to make any cook necessary, and besides our outfit consisted of coffee pot, skillet, and a plate, cup and spoon each, and one knife until we got our mess chest on Saturday. We found a little rice in that which I cooked today, after which I wrote letter to Bro. Edward. Wm. Kidney exchanged prisoner reported to Company today.

TUESDAY, 20th

Did my family washing today.

WEDNESDAY, 21st

At 1.O.C. this morning we were ordered to report to Capt. Wells six miles up the river for the purpose of crossing and capturing a forage train. We saddled and were ready to start when our pickets sent in word that a body of the Enemy were across the river from us. So the expedition was abandoned. Rain again all day today. I have not been well.

THURSDAY, 22nd

Still sick. Company on picket. Capt. Johnston and I received a box from Marshall containing his new uniform, my boots from Killam and many little comforts and luxuries from our friends in Marshall, whom I wish only knew how much we thank them in our hearts. I rode out to picket post and staid most of the day but felt more like going to bed. Drew reticns today "no sugar". Heard cannonading today on the other side of the river.

FRIDAY, 23rd

I was too sick last night to attend to the patrolling, sent Sgt. Woodruff. It commenced raining last night and has rained all day. J. Walt, blacksmith, rejoined Company from duty at Regt. and reports that he saw Genl. Rosencrantz leave on the cars and saw Genl. Grant arrive, so I suppose that the reported change of commander is a fact. We received yesterday the papers containing Lincoln's proclamation.

calling for 300,000 more troops. and wrote to F.H.Dusenbury. Worked at clothing books some

SATURDAY, 24th

Last night I sat up rather late and wrote to Min Case. It was a cold dismal rainy night, and I was too cold to sleep after I had retired. About 2 O.C. pickets rushed in reporting Rebels trying to cross in boats. We saddled up but getting no further reports from picket post we went to bed and slept no morning. This morning the rain had ceased but very cold. I went out with squad of men after corn, a cold ride.

SUNDAY, 25th

Today I have been "baking pig" nearly all day. The weather so cold last night has moderated. Capt. Weatherwax came up tonight with some rations; viz., hardtack, pork and half ration of salt, no coffee or sugar. But while we have been pinching here on less than half rations our Army at Chattanooga have fared still worse; being supplied with enough to keep starved out by the precarious route of wagon trains and pack mule from Bridgeport over the worst of roads. Our men report the road the whole distance as paved with dead mules. I hope now as we have changed commanders the blockade will be raised. News today of the evacuation of Manassas by Lee's Army who have taken position on the line of the Rapidan.

MONDAY, 26th

This morning Capt. Johnston sent out to capture a reported spy. I sent Ben Smith to Bridgeport with two pack mules, and then went out myself after corn for which I hunted nearly all day before finding my sackful. Pickets today report the Enemy (who have lately been quite numerous on the opposite side of the river) seem to be falling back.

TUESDAY, 27th

I have worked at muster rolls. This afternoon our Batt. were relieved from duty at this post by a Company of the 16th Ills., in fact the Enemy don't seem to occupy the other side of the river today but instead our 11th Corps are marching up having laid a pontoon bridge and crossed at Shellmound. This is why our friends the "Graybacks" bade us good-bye so hastily yesterday. Capt. Weatherwax started today to go to the Island up river for corn but the Rebels brought his boat to before he reached it. Ben. Smith returned from Bridgeport with late papers today.

WEDNESDAY, 28th

Last night Capts. Wells and Johnston went up river to Widow Halls. At 12 O.C. they sent back for detail of 25 men to cross river, I sent Sgt. Woodruff and 9 men from our Company. They crossed and found the Enemy had fallen back from that point also. They stopped at the Island and secured forage. Palmer's Division 4th Army Corps

WEDNESDAY, October 28th, 1863 Continued

have been moving men in today. Report comes this evening that our men have gained a footing on Lookout Mt.

THURSDAY, 29th

All day yesterday and all night last night Artillery firing was to be heard at intervals, the sound coming down to us from points above and on the other side. Capt. Johnston crossed the river with small detail of men after corn. He brought news that some of Hookers troops attacked some of the Rebel outworks at the foot of Lookout Mt. during the night and carried them with some loss. The firing today and yesterday also is the Enemy shelling Hookers troops from their works on the mountain. I went to Mrs. Gages and bought butter today.

FRIDAY, 30th

Palmer's Division ordered to the front to reinforce Hooker last night. A mail came in last night bringing letters from home up to the 15th. Capt. Dickey's ordnance return for 2nd Qr. 1862 reported correct by Ord. Dept. No other Companies of the Regt. have had any return from that Dept. passed as correct, while this is the 3rd Qr. on which Co. M has passed.

Sick again last night and not at all well today but went out and grazed my horse in the rain. Got wet and lost my pocket handkerchief besides, which is an irreparable loss here.

SATURDAY, 31st

Mustered at 9 O.C. this morning. Got the blanks for our muster rolls and went diligently to work at them. Went this evening to Mrs. Gages after milk, failed to get any.

SUNDAY, November 1st

A pleasant day, hard at work on Muster Rolls, "no help" on either of the four copies. Capt. Johnston our mess cook has been making biscuits today.

MONDAY, 2nd

Finished muster rolls and compared them after which I went out to Mrs. Gages and got canteen of milk. Came back to camp and made a cornstarch pudding. In the evening wrote to Mattie H. A warm day with strong indications of rain.

TUESDAY, 3rd

This morning Capt. J... went to Bridgeport and Detchard on business. I have worked some at clothing account but had a severe headache and gave up work.

WEDNESDAY, November 4th, 1863

122

Another warm pleasant day. Capt. Weatherwax came in tonight with late papers but no mail. Doct. Brownell's colored man, Peter, taken sick with smallpox yesterday and sent up to Maj. Rankin.

THURSDAY, 5th

Last night was very hot and sultry and before morning rain commenced falling and has continued nearly all day. I have worked at desk some and this evening have been making a pair of leggings. I let my mare Peggy loose to graze this morning and as a natural result can not find her tonight. Orders this evening for our Battery to join Regt. immediately.

FRIDAY, 6th

Today has been cooler, the rain having ceased during the night. I detailed John Marsh to go to Bridgeport this morning and by him sent Capt. J... horse. After getting him off I went in quest of my own horse which I found very soon. Came back to camp and washed my clothes and worked at returns for the balance of the day.

SATURDAY, 7th

Finished my clothing account this afternoon. Priv. Marsh returned tonight bringing Capt. J.. horse not having met him there as expected. I have been baking biscuit this afternoon, had very good luck.

SUNDAY, 8th

Colder this morning. Capt. Weatherwax came up with rations and some cooking utensils. Co.M. drew two camp kettles and three mess pans. A barge belonging to the 11th Corps came along today loaded with hospital stores and rations. Our boys traded considerably with them, procuring some necessaries. We are preparing to break camp early in the morning. A cold unpleasant night.

MONDAY, 9th

Reveille at 5 O.C. marched about 7 O.C. A cool morning as the day advanced the wind arose raw and chilly. We reached Battle Creek about noon, found the road terribly cut up. At Battle Creek we turned up the valley of the creek and marching about 10 miles camped at the foot of the mountain and slept quite comfortably.

TUESDAY, 10th

Reveille at 5, marched at 7. Co M in advance, reached the top of the mountain about 9 O.C. over about two miles of the rockiest and roughest kind of an ascent. Halted for the trains to get up. Found a very good road over the Mountain and a very comfortable day. Reached Cowan Station about 4 O.C. and as our train teams were tired out we bivouaced for the night. News of Genl. Sedgwick's victory on the Rappahanock.

COWAN STATION, TENN.
WEDNESDAY, Nov. 11, 1863

123

A comfortable night and 8 O.C. resumed our march for Winchester 6 miles distant, which we reached just as Genl. W.T. Sherman riding a sleek brown mule with his field and staff around him, his Hd. Qr. train and the advance of the 15th Army Corps following came into the town on the other side; or rather from the West. We were compelled to halt until a large part of the column had passed as they filled the whole road. The 15th Corps have marched from Jackson, Miss., living partially on the country, and I must say I never saw a marching column look in better condition. We finally got the road and moved out to our Regimental camp about 1 mile distant. Found the Regtl gossamers from Camp Chase were here awaiting our arrival, found a mail.

WINCHESTER, TENN.
THURSDAY, 12th

Capt. Johnston detailed on special duty, taking charge of returned convalescents, recruits, etc., as they come in on the cars for the whole Cavalry Division. I have done some baking, made cakes, etc. today.

FRIDAY, 13th

Found this morning that I had a very sick horse, she is better this evening. Capt. J still on special. Many regiments of Cavalry arriving. Orders this evening to prepare to march North on the 16th.

SATURDAY, 14th

Rained during the night, I very busy making out reports and preparing lists of unserviceable ordnance stores to be inspected.

SUNDAY, 15th

This morning got some Ordnance stores inspected for condemnation, also 31 shelter tents and 18 ponchos. This evening I backed biscuit and packed our mess chest and company desk.

MONDAY, 16th

Reveille at 3:30 A.M. Got breakfast and our company wagon loaded and at 6 O.C. were on our way Northward. I got up feeling quite unwell but think I shall be able to march it off. 1st Brigade in advance made about 22 miles and bivouaced near corn and water.

TUESDAY, 17th

Rear guard today. I am sick this morning but have stood to horse with the Company nearly all the forenoon waiting for the wagons to get out. We passed Shelbyville which has brightened up much under

Yankee rule. Marched 7 miles north of town and camped on the same flat which we occupied in our last June campaign. March 17 M. today.

ON THE MARCH TO EAST TENN.
MURFREESBORO, Wednesday, 18th

An early start and the pike in excellent order. We reached Murfreesboro, 18 miles, quite early. We passed out on the Lebanon Pike about one mile and camped.

THURSDAY, 19th

Last night 120 conscripts, substitutes and such trash as recruits for the Regt. came up and were assigned to the different Companies. Co. M got none of them - thank God. Some one or two of the substitutes are well decorated with Crimean medals, but they are a hard looking lot. Today has been spent in drawing rations and preparing for a move over the mountains.

FRIDAY, 20th

At an early hour we were astir and at 6 O.C. took up our line of march on the Liberty Pike, just after a cold chilly rain had commenced falling. It rained all day. We reached Milton 15 miles where we bivouaced.

SATURDAY, 21st

Got an early start, rain still falling. Co. M detailed to escort Paymaster with his Plasters. We reached Liberty, 14 M, in good season, but after standing in the cold a long time were ordered back 2 miles to the junction of the Lebanon Pike where we had parted with the 2nd Brigade on their way to Lebanon. Here we found good camping ground and commenced settling down for a short stay.

SUNDAY, 22nd

Pleasant again this morning. At 10 A.M. today our conscripts arrived in camp on foot and in good order, escorted by Mrs. Maj. Smith and Benj., and at 11 O.C. their forces turned out with us on Regtl. inspection. Drew four new horses, received mail and wrote letters.

MONDAY, 23rd

Company on picket. I staid in camp to do some desk work.

TUESDAY, 24th

I bought watch of Owen McManus for \$12.00.

WEDNESDAY, 25th

Paymaster Holloway paid Regt. four months' pay. I received \$100.20 of which \$20.20 on clothing account for clothing not drawn in kind during the year, and \$10.00 of Dick Williams for election wager.

THURSDAY, November 26th, 1863

125

A cool day. Capt. Johnston went to Alexandra after flour. I went out and paid \$1.50 for 1-1/2 bushels of potatoes, after which I lugged them nearly a mile on my back.

LIBERTY, TENN.

FRIDAY, 27th

This forenoon an unexpected order came to prepare to move immediately. Everything has been upside down ever since. We had just comfortable shanties put up and things prepared for the inclement weather. As we expected to stay at least until our command was re-fitted with winter clothing. So the order found us illly prepared to start.

Afternoon: Our march postponed. I have baked, cooked chicken and potatoes, and we will have a good supper if I am tired.

I discovered today that I can hear but very little with my left ear, the one that was injured at the Battle of Chickamauga.

SATURDAY, 28th

This morning at daylight in a drenching rain we broke camp, tents, blankets, horses and men wet and cold. I staid back to bring up the rear and try and save some of the provisions we had collected. And got nearly everything loaded upon a pressed wagon. We did not overtake the command until we reached Smithville, 12 miles. It had now become very hot and sultry. We halted a short time and another change occurred, the weather becoming suddenly cold and raw. We now moved on to Caney Fork, 4 miles, and commenced crossing, the command had but two small flats and only got one company over before darkness set in. We bivouaced near the stream and no feed for our horses.

SUNDAY, 29th

Snow fell in small quantities last night, being the first we had seen this season. It was a cold wet night and we passed it quite comfortably. At daylight Company M saddled up and crossed, being the first Company over and without accident. We marched to the top of the mountain and moving out a couple of miles fed our hungry horses and got breakfast. After which we advanced two miles farther and camped, Co. M going on picket. Co. G had one of their new recruits killed by bushwhackers this morning, his term of service was soon ended. They also had two men captured. Tom Sutherland and C. Tone straggled yesterday and have not yet made their appearance. There wont be much lamentation in camp if the guerillas have got them.

MONDAY, 30th

Laid out on picket last night without fires. It was a cold frosty night and not being well I soon felt the effects in a severe cold which makes me feel very bad today. This afternoon I went out with detail from Company, having authority to receipt for provisions. We struck a good lead and found the finest apples I have seen in the

MONDAY, November 30th, 1863 Continued

126

south, also potatoes and turkeys, all of which we bought and paid for in Confederate money, which they say is good enough for them. We came in loaded down. We met Col. Campbell with escort going to the outposts and was glad to see him look envious. Our regt. did not move and we remained on picket but kept fires burning.

TUESDAY, Dec. 1st

Marched at 7 O.C. I was too sick to feel active and the Company seemed to catch the infection, and marred their good name by being behind hand. A cold frosty morning with the ground frozen hard. Marched 8 miles to Sparta and camped near town. A part of 1st Tennl and 9th Penn. had slight skirmish with guerillas last night. Some loss on both sides.

WEDNESDAY, 2nd

We had an alarm soon after getting into camp last night. Bush-whackers fired on our pickets who ran in. Regt. turned out but found nothing. I sat up late last night and baked bread. Today I have made out monthly reports and returns. My cold better.

THURSDAY, 3rd

This morning I got my work out of the way and prepared to bake my Secesh turkey but before I had commenced operations Company were ordered out with Co.C. We went out beyond Yankee town 8 miles hence, where we secured some cattle and sheep. But after hard work and many delays it became so late that we were compelled to corral our stock for the night on the other side of Calkiller river. Ten new recruits assigned to Company today.

FRIDAY, 4th

This morning I reported with Co.M to Lt. Robinson Co.H. and went out after corn and teams to draw it. Was sent off with Company alone with orders to take owners into camp to get their receipts. After a hard afternoon's work got five loads and when returning to camp with my plunder met. Genl. McCook Div. Commander, he made inquiry and remarked that "He thought if the 2nd Michigan had not commissioned officers enough to do such duty they had better promote some of the Sgts. who were doing the duty", I was ready to agree with him.

SPARTA, TENN.

SATURDAY, 5th

Today I have been busy baking bread preparatory to going over the mountain as we are under marching orders. I bought a pocket knife of one of the recruits for \$1.50. Report today says Charleston has fallen. Also reported the capture of a large force of Wheeler's men.

SUNDAY, 6th

Last night at 10 O.C. Company were aroused with orders to report to Capt. Wilson, Qr. Mas. Division. Capt. Johnston went with Company leaving me to keep camp. They turned out and reported, were ordered back to quarters to report again at 4 O.C. A.M. I suffered much during

the night with rheumatic pains and between that and getting ten men out for the first time without getting their saddles wrong end first I got very little sleep.

MONDAY, 7th

I have spent all my leisure time today in mending and repairing my scanty wardrobe. Sgt. Woodruff came back from Company bringing the two stragglers, Sutherland and Tone under arrest. We are ordered to move tomorrow morning at 6 O.C.

TUESDAY, 8th

Marched at daylight. As usual it commenced to rain before we got underway. Company M force in camp consisted of eight men in - Chief. We climbed the mountain and halted for the teams to close up, which took them until 3 O.C. We then moved on through the mud, which by this time had become pretty deep. We had a cold, wet, dreary march of ten miles and camped.

WEDNESDAY, 9th

March at daylight. I went forward to get Albert Buckingham into the ambulance which had left him. The Regt. halted for the 1st Tenn. to come up and then took the rear behind the wagon train. We had a warm pleasant day but bad roads, made 15 miles and went into camp after dark.

THURSDAY, 10th

A rumor reached us last night that bushwhackers had captured the sutler's train which was coming up in our rear, it was confirmed this morning. The 9th Penn. sutler and two other men being killed, his two wagons captured. One of our sutler Tinkham wagon was carried off. The other reported as standing in the road where his teamsters left him. We marched only ten miles today, having been detained much by the wagons, and went into camp late in the evening.

ON THE MARCH TO KNOXVILLE

FRIDAY, 11th

A late start this morning, marched 3 miles, and overtook our wagons when we were ordered to halt until our Company came up. We staid here until 4 O.C. when hearing nothing from the Company I moved down into the valley where we could get corn for our horses and also avail ourselves of the defence of an old log house in case of attack by guerillas.

SATURDAY, 12th

This morning we went in quest of forage for the Company. Got a supply and at 11 O.C. reached our quarters of last night just as the Company came up. We fed and resumed our march after the command just as it commenced raining. We marched through Post Oak and two miles further East found the Regt. in camp. It continued to rain hard all the evening. We did not get out tents up and fires kindled until quite late as everything was wet, cold and gloomy.

SUNDAY, December 13th, 1863

128

This morning we got up and all the men who had anything to cook commenced cooking rations preparatory to a long march over the last spur of the mountains. Not having drawn $1\frac{1}{4}$ rations during the last week there is very little to cook. I acted as cook for our small Squad of two while Capt. Johnston went out with a part of the Company after forage. While absent marching orders came. I got an order to stay until foragers came in. They did not return until night when Capt. Johnston decided to remain where we were until morning.

POST OAK SPA, TENN.
MONDAY, 14th

Started at daylight. A very dark morning and everything wet and muddy. We crossed the Clinch river above Kingston; and moving back about one mile found all of the Regt. who had effected a crossing. As the morning was cold we pitched our tent and unloaded our wagon and sent out a detail of foragers as we expected to halt for the day. After noon orders suddenly came to march. We struck tents, loaded our wagons, after issuing a little clothing and corn fodder, and marched about 7 miles on the Knoxville road.

TUESDAY, 15th

This morning at 4 O.C. I arose and went back to the wagons after flour, as we were all out of rations. At 6 O.C. A.M. we moved, making about 15 miles, and camping early I was sent with detail of 15 men and found some sheep which I secured and drove in for use of Regt. But the men are all out of hard tack and care little for clear mutton.

KNOXVILLE, TENN.
WEDNESDAY, 16th

Got an early start, and a march of 16 miles brought us to Knoxville. We passed through the town which seems to be quite strongly fortified and bears in the outskirts many marks of Long-street's last seige. We saw many wounded soldiers in the streets. We halted in front of Parson Brownlow's house and while resting on the steps conversed some with one of his daughters. We left Knoxville and moving about 10 miles East at a late hour went into camp in some old field near the river, in darkness the most intense.

THURSDAY, 17th

Last night although strong indications of rain yet the atmosphere was warm, and by feeling along in the darkness we decided that we had found a very soft camping place. So as we were within the lines and not liable to a sudden attack and with all very tired Capt. J. and myself determined to undress (which we had not done in two weeks) and have a square night's sleep. So while the Captain sought a soft smooth place I investigated our pack animals and found a shelter tent which we soon had up and our blankets spread under its not very ample folds. Our clothes off and under our heads for pillows we were soon sleeping the sound sleep of the weary and the just. The admonitory thunder disturbed us not, nor the pattering of the gentle rain upon the roof (of our dog tent). But when it came down in torrent

and our soft bed was miraculously transformed into the bed of a rushing torrent we did awake to spring hastily up and find ourselves in utter darkness except such light as the vivid flashes of lightning gave us, and standing in the midst of a rushing torrent of water and sand four or five inches deep while our arms, our blankets and our clothing was being carried rapidly towards the river. By hard scrambling we succeeded in rescuing everything but in a very demoralized state. Our clothes full of sand and water and our blankets and arms the same, while our whole Company who had lain down without shelter were all drowned out in a less degree. The secret of our extreme misfortune was that we had selected the soft sandy bed of a dry torrent from the hills near as our camping place. The rain fell in torrents and drenched to the skin sleep was out of the question. Even a place to sit down on would have brought a large premium.

Towards morning the rain ceased and the atmosphere grew much colder. We got an early start and forded the Holstein River which was here wide and with a rapid current swollen by last night's rain. Capt. Johnston went back to Knoxville to try and get some rations of which we are wholly destitute. We marched to Strawberry Plains where we halted and each man received a handful of damaged hard tack for two days' rations. We stood to horse nearly all the afternoon in the cold and finally went into camp in a Pine grove.

STRAWBERRY PLAINS FRIDAY, 18th

We made ourselves very comfortable among the Pines last night and slept well though our blankets were still wet. Reveille at 2 O.C. this morning and at 5 we moved towards the front where a general engagement with Longstreet's army is expected. The coldest morning we have yet had. We marched 4 miles up river (Holstein) and crossing at another ford we advanced 4 miles towards the front where we found our army in line of battle all on short rations. I suppose this is done to put them on equal footing with the enemy. Our troops waited in vain for an attack and at night we fell back and crossed the river. Today we met the 8th Michigan Cav. for the first time, saw Jim Strong, now Maj. Strong, and some other Marshall people. The 8th are armed with the new 7 shot Spencer carbine which seems to be a very superior arm, much better than our Colts. In recrossing the river Richard Brown's horse fell down, man and horse were saved but the most valuable part of the outfit, the carbine was lost. We went into camp on the south side of the river and as we had stripped our saddles for deep fording and sent our pack mules to the rear of the brigade in the morning they did not come up. So we had to do without both rations and blankets and thus passed the coldest night of the season yet. We kept a good fire and slept quite well a part of the night.

SATURDAY, 19th

Got up this morning feeling much fatigued. But we managed to raise a cup of coffee and felt better. A report today that Longstreet's army has fallen back and as no fight took place we shall have to give credence to the report. The weather has moderated and our brigade is headed southward again.

130

Evening: We are back to Strawberry Plains again and occupying the Pine grove we left yesterday. The river has risen rapidly and the railroad bridge at this place which was a temporary structure has gone down this morning. I am suffering with rheumatism again the effects of the repeated wetting of the last few days.

SUNDAY, December 20th, 1863

Laid in camp all day and got considerable rested. About 50 prisoners were brought in from the front this morning. Longstreet reported falling back towards Virginia. A cold frosty day. I lost my new knife today. The severe pain in my side is subsiding.

MONDAY, 21st

Last night the weather moderated some but is still frosty. Forage party out under Capt. Johnston, while out orders came for Companies L and M to report at brigade Hd. Qts. with two days' rations in haversacks for a scout. Capt. Johnston returned and on reporting was ordered back to camp with instructions to proceed at an early hour to Dandridge, 18 miles distant.

TUESDAY, 22nd

Capt. Johnston sick this morning and Capt. B.P. Wells ordered to take command of the scouting party. Started at daylight and made a rapid and pleasant march to Dandridge. Stopped there and fed and cooked our dinner, after which we set out on our return. March 6 miles to Mills, where we camped for the night. Private Wm. Birdsall became turbulent and I have taken his horse from him tonight.

WEDNESDAY, 23rd

This morning was cold and misty. We secured 170# of flour at the mill after which we resumed our march reaching our outer pickets at noon, when we met a courier with orders for us to join the column at New Market about 9 miles distant. We struck across the field and overtook the regiment as they were leaving town and marched with them to New Market where we camped for the night.

FIGHT AT DANDRIDGE, TENN.

THURSDAY, 24th

At 3 O.C. this morning were ordered out in great haste and moved off towards Dandridge where the enemy are reported in strong force. Capt. Johnston placed under arrest for not getting Company out according to orders, which had not been intelligibly given. An explanation to Maj. Scranton caused him to be released and placed in command of his Company. Arriving within 3 miles of Dandridge we were dismounted and deployed as skirmishers. Advanced to the town without finding any enemy. We halted here and made some coffee as we had had no breakfast. While here heavy firing was heard, partly in the direction of New Market. We were soon ordered out in the direction of the firing, and after a short march encountered a body of the enemy who after a brisk skirmish fell back and we pursued them a couple of miles. We were then attacked in the rear, our pack animals scattered and two guns of our battery captured. The 2nd and 3rd Batt. rallied and retook the guns and drove the enemy about one mile when they were heavily reinforced, and returned driving our

regiment a long distance. Capt. Johnston received a shot in the calf of his leg and several men were killed and wounded. Capt. Jas. Smith of Co. G was badly wounded and wounded. Capt. Charley Potter, one of our best men, is missing, reported to have been wounded. Privates Boyce, Miller and Keemer are also missing. Capt. Johnston rode Lt. Whittemore's horse in and I assisted him to an ambulance. I was placed in charge of the led horses when our Regt. dismounted for the last skirmish. I was glad for the morning skirmishing without my breakfast had tired me greatly, but I had my hands full in keeping the horses holders from stampeding to the rear when our wounded began to come in and the shots from the pursuing enemy began to whistle around us. I succeeded however in holding the horses in their positions until the dismounted men came up, which they soon did, most of them completely tired out and closely pursued by the enemy. Our battery took a position (without any support) near us and tried to check the pursuit, but one of the guns was dismounted by its recoil and had to be left in the enemy's hands. The balance of the battery was safely withdrawn, after the enemy had almost reached it. I tried to hold my position with the horses, whose riders had not yet got in, but the enemy were rapidly advancing and sending a shower of shot around us. We were compelled to fall back towards the mounted column which had already moved off. One Rebel officer approached very close and ordered us to surrender. I snapped my revolver twice at him, both barrels missed fire, when I galloped forward and overtook the horses, hurried them forward and we soon overtook the column and joined our Company. We fell slowly back, making frequent halts to allow any who might have straggled to catch up, and late in the evening reached our camping grounds of last night at New Market.

Last year our Christmas Eve was not a pleasant one. This year is more gloomy. I begin to think December 24th is an unlucky day with us, but we are too tired and gloomy tonight to moralize.

NEW MARKET, TENN.

FRIDAY, December 25th, 1863

A dismal Christmas indeed. Capt. Johnston's wound is proving quite severe though no bones are broken. The ball, a large minie, appears to be wedged between the bones and can not be extricated. He has been sent to Strawberry Plains today. The Command moved to Mossy Creek, 5 miles, where we formed line battle and stood to horse until dark. The 2nd brigade are at the front skirmishing. This is our Merry Christmas.

SATURDAY, 26th

The 2nd brigade drove the force we met yesterday some distance and lost some men. This morning at 5 O.C. were hurried out without breakfast and stood in line of battle until daylight when we advanced to the attack, while a drizzling rain was falling. Just as our skirmishers began to stir the enemy up lively and we were advancing rapidly to support them, when we were stopped by an order not to push them but only engage their attention. This was not to our liking as we feel that we owe them one since day before yesterday. We halted, skirmishers in front keeping up a hot fire, while we lay down and took the rain which fell faster and faster. We lay in line of battle with out battery on our right, farther to

the right and in echelon, right to rear was the 2nd brigade. Each brigade with a regt. in reserve. The 2nd brigade battery on the extreme right opened first and soon received a return from the enemy who opened a hot fire. Our battery with their three remaining guns opened a well directed fire and soon silenced them. The enemy in our front manoeuvred considerably but did not advance and at 3 O.C. they appeared to fall back, when we were ordered off to feed. The enemy seeing this advanced. We were ordered to the front at a round gallop when the enemy again withdrew. All was compelled to manoeuvre in sight of the other. The 2nd Batt. were now ordered to hold the position until dark while the other two went to the rear to feed. We took our position in the timber and rekindled the fires which the enemy had left in the morning. Our men commenced cooking their suppers, or rather their breakfasts, I finding a generous pile of Rebel corn and feeling quite safe while our pickets were well out in our front, slipped the bridle from my horse and was giving her her first feed for the day when a half dozen or more shells came among us in rapid succession from the Rebel battery a mile or more in our front. I found they had an exact range of our fires and ordered the Company to the rear behind a small hill a few yards off. And attempted to bridle my horse before following, but she showed no inclination to halt among the bursting shell and travelling rapidly after the Company carried me with her. We were not 10 yards away when a shell burst exactly in the fire we had just left, scattering it in every direction and covering my corn pile with the debris, no one was hurt though our breakfast was postponed again. After dark we fell back to the camp of the previous night.

SUNDAY, 27th

Out in line of battle at 5:30 O.C. remained until daylight when we returned to quarters and hitched our horses. Boyce and Miller came in this morning having been cut off on the retreat to the horses at Dandridge but evaded capture by hiding. No news of Potter or Keemer. Weather still rainy, no sign of a fight today but some prospects of rations and forage which we have been only occasionally treated with during the last three weeks.

Co. M and H of the 2nd Batt. were ordered sent on a scout off to the right of our position. Went to a ford in the creek where we found the enemy's pickets who fired on us and ran. We did not return their fire. After reconnoitering the vicinity and saving a 1st Tenn. officer who had gone to a house to visit some friends and who the detachment of the enemy, who we at first thought to be a picket, was a scouting force who had come out to capture him, and had already got the house surrounded when we came up. We returned towards camp and hearing firing we accelerated our pace. Arriving near our camp we found our brigade had been attacked in front and quite a heavy skirmish was then going on, the enemy being forced steadily back, our battery occasionally sending a shell after them to accelerate their movements. Rain had commenced falling again and everything was wet and muddy. Our skirmish lines still advanced briskly and had driven the enemy about three miles when darkness set in and ended the chase.

We fell back a short distance and bivouaced in a corn field with mud half knee deep and no rations, no place to lie down and both our horses and ourselves in a most miserable plight. We passed a long gloomy night. Cos. S and C who had not been on the scout yesterday were detached as a support of the battery and we are still there. We have been under arms all day. We have drawn rations of beef and cornmeal today. A little salt and bacon grease would be very acceptable now.

TUESDAY, 29th

This morning at an early hour Cos. M and H were ordered out to rejoin L and C at the battery. We found they had gone to the rear and following found them on the ground of Saturday's camp. We had been there but a short time before a detachment of the 9th Penn. came to relieve us. We were ordered to the front again where the enemy had already opened an attack, upon our weakened front, the Second brigade having been at an early hour. We pressed forward and dismounting were soon under a heavy artillery fire. We fell slowly back and were closely pressed by the enemy who finally charged us heavily and succeeded in breaking Co. L's line on the opposite side of the road from us. I however changed front with a part of Co. M and poured into them such a hot fire on their flank at the distance of the width of the narrow road that they went back about as rapid as they came, leaving Sgt. Snyder and one or two other men who they had captured besides one officer, who charged mounted with a revolver in each hand and whom I gave two shots with my revolver, but as I have since heard two other men claim to have unhorsed him I will make no claim; but at any rate he was unhorsed and went back (they) without him besides some of their dismounted men. Isley of Company L was killed in this charge. We continued to fall back and the enemy were soon pressing us more. Cautiously we fell back behind some fences where we held them for a time; but they came up with a strong reenforcement and we fell back again towards the woods in the rear of which were our led horses, and in the vicinity of which we now heard sharp firing and at the same time the yell of a Rebel charge. We broke rapidly for the woods in the direction of our horses and the rebels in front charging after us. For a few moments it looked as though we were in trouble. But the well known cheer of Jim Brownlow's 1st Tenn. announced to us that they were again in the right place at the right time and had by a countercharge scattered the regt. of Rebels who had been sent to our rear to cut us off and capture our horses. We now faced to the front but had not got out of the woods before a crashing volley on our right developed to us another phase of the situation. We hurried out of the woods only in time to give a parting salute to the fleeing enemy and to discover on our right a regt. of infantry, the 118th Ohio I think, who had met our pursuers manfully and repulsed them with loss. We now learned the plan of the battle. A brigade of infantry, 25th Mich, 118th Ohio and some other Regt. with a battery of 24 pound Howitzer had come up in the night and taken a position behind Mossy Creek with the battery in the field work there. Col. LaGrange with his (2nd brigade) was sent off in the early morning in plain sight of the enemy toward Dandridge.

The 1st Tenn. of our brigade was withdrawn from the front; and our Regt. were ordered to break camp later and fall back, slowly inviting an attack from the enemy and then draw them back upon the Infantry while LaGrange came in in their rear by a circuit and we fell upon one flank and the 1st Tenn. on the other. But they attacked us before we had hardly broken camp and crowded us so closely that we were compelled to fight harder than we wished to and their attempt to rush matters caused one Regt. of Infantry to be advanced to our support. Our battery was assailed by a battery of the enemy which seemed to be better served than they usually are. They got a complete range of one of our guns and succeeded in killing and wounding three or four men about it when the other guns went to the rear leaving this gun, when a dozen independent scouts detailed from our brigade with Burt Gaines at their head dragged off the gun. We fell back to our horses to reform, hoping the enemy would follow us rather, but they gathered up their wounded and most of the killed and commenced to fall back. We followed slowly at first hoping that they would make a stand until the 2nd brigade got in their rear but they had taken a panic and wanted no more fight so we were not able to overtake them again. We fell back and occupied the position we left in the morning and camped in our last night's camp, tired out and hungry. Our regiment lost 13 men, among them Capt. Weatherwax of Co. C. quite badly wounded. Our brigade lost 48 killed, wounded and missing (this includes the battery). The Infantry Regt. who claimed they had not had a fight in a year and was spoiling for it lost 20 men. We captured about 50 prisoners and drove them handsomely out of the valley. They carried off their wounded and most of their dead; and the trail of blood down the wagon road would indicate that they carried a gory cargo. I am more than pleased with the conduct of my little Company in this the first hard fight they have had to face under my command. They could not have behaved better under a commissioned officer. In fact the whole Regt. engaged have done nobly, twice repulsing more than double their number. The 1st Tenn. also made a gallant charge upon a force equal if not superior to theirs. This was a well laid plan to coop a good large force of the enemy, and I think miscarried without any fault of anyone in particular, unless Col. LaGrange was at fault in not getting his assigned position sooner.

The Enemy's forces which attacked us here were the command of Genls. Marting, Armstrong and John H. Morgan, all cavalry and reported about 6,000 strong.

WEDNESDAY, December 30th, 1863

This morning I have sent Sgt. Woodruff to Strawberry Plains after cartridges as our supply was nearly exhausted yesterday. We have drawn today some brown bread, one day's ration of flour and a little bacon. The bread looks very hard but it tastes well. I still wonder how a hungry man can eat with the gusto our boys do of such coarse and dirty looking food as we now get, but hunger seems to drive all qualms away. An order promulgated today forbidding the reenlistment of volunteers after January 5th. I don't think any such order is necessary here for none of our Regt. will enlist again while we are on less than one-quarter rations.

Thursday, December 31st, 1863

135

Today is cold and rainy. We have had our horses saddled nearly all day. Regt. mustered in the morning (no rolls made) Woodruff returned bringing papers of December 20th and 23rd, which are the first we have seen in nearly a month.

This day ends the eventful year 1863, cold, sad and gloomy the year goes out; yet with brighter prospects of peace than the end of last year. A circular reached camp yesterday advising all who wished to avail themselves of the liberal bounties to reenlist before January 5th. Very few have reenlisted as the hard work, exposure and short rations of the last few weeks have made a marked change in their views. All the food we have drawn in some days is the little black flour, black bread and one-quarter of one day ration of salt meat without coffee sugar or salt ficers and men all with good appetites and little to satisfy them.

MOSSY CREEK, TENN.
JANUARY 1st, 1864

This day was one which goes down to history as a cold New Years. Yesterday left us at Mossy Creek, East Tenn. in the midst of a cold rain and I find with the records of that day my diary ends for a period and for the next few weeks I can only jot down my recollections of one of the most trying, arduous and discouraging campaigns of the war. Undoubtedly the reason of my dairy not being kept up may be found in the fact of the duties being so arduous and the cold and suffering so great that there was little if any chance to make entires of any kind during the month of January. Now to my recollections, which are that the morning of January 1st, 1864, dawned with rapidly increasing cold and the 2nd Mich Cav. were caught in a miserable plight indeed. A few 3x5 pieces of light canvas dubbed Dog Tents were our only shelter. Our men had as yet received no supply of winter clothing and were poorly clad. With no forage for our horses and no rations for our men except such as we could gather from the country, which had already been thoroughly gleaned both by Longstreet and Burnside's army, alternately. Very little was left to the people to live upon. The 1st and the 2nd and the 3rd were extremely cold. The bottomless mud of the few preceding days was transformed into ice. We changed our quarters from the open woods to the thick groves of pitch Pines where our horses were somewhat sheltered as well as ourselves and by dint of rousing fires of pitch Pine logs we managed to keep from freezing, but at the expense of being almost stifled by the dense smoke of the Pine which had a peculiar knack of always blowing toward us no matter which side of the fire we placed ourselves. My eyes became dreadfully inflamed and ulcerated beneath the lids and for three or four days I was able to see but little, but our surgeon scraped the ulcer off and I was soon on duty again but not without a permanent injury to my eyes. During these days we saw little of the enemy unless we went where they were, and had no fear of being disturbed

Our only and constant occupation was in the pursuit of forage for ourselves and horses. Heavy details went out daily, often riding many miles before finding enough corn to fill the bags which they carried on their saddles. And for bacon and meal a "find" of a few pounds of either was considered a prize indeed. I remember distinctly, one day while gathering some straw in an old log barn to make a bed of I found six hard frozen eggs and went in to camp feeling rich, but as five of us Sgts. were messing together it was only one egg apiece with one extra which I received as the finder. But the Enemy were even in worse plight than ourselves, for while their commissary department may have been as well stocked and supplied as ours they were not so well clothed, many being without overcoats or boots or shoes. On one of the first days of the year our foragers in their search for corn found themselves near a picket post of the Enemy and concluded to pay them a visit and see what they were doing. They rode forward and discovered five Johnnies hovering over a small fire at the roadside with their guns leaning against the fence near them. On riding up and inviting them to surrender their answer was; "We reckon you'uns don't have no worse shack than we'uns do". They obeyed our orders and picked up their guns and old blankets and followed into camp with us. And they were indeed a pitiful looking lot without overcoats and their feet wrapped up in old blankets or pieces of carpet and old shoes held on by strings around the bottom. I did not blame them for being glad they were captured. Our men soon became so indifferent on their hard rides after forage that without a strict order to the contrary they would leave their guns in camp. One day our foragers found that not far from them was a barn well stocked with corn, but the Enemy had thrown their pickets outside of it to preserve it for their own use. The detail was quite a large one but on "inspection of arms" it was found that while most of them carried their revolvers only two of the party had their carbines. But the corn must be had! So an attacking force was organized with the two carbines in advance. The picket charged with a great display of lung power and some firing of revolvers. They were chased in past the corn and the road picketed while our bags were filled and the party returned to camp. We found some wheat in bins that seemed not to have been disturbed by the Enemy, and seizing some flour mills we soon had it converted into flour, and soon converted into cakes in the primitive stewpans made from our half canteens (split by heating) and the boys thought of full stomachs again; but their enjoyment was short lived.

The wheat proved to be diseased, being what the Natives termed sick wheat and acted like an emetic. And an hour after eating the Regt. turned out their full force to vomit, which feat they became so proficient at under the discipline of "sick wheat" they could perform with great regularity and perfection, but it did them no harm, only sharpened their appetites, with little except "sick wheat" to appease their hunger.

We remained at Mossy Creek until about January 14th, by which time the weather had moderated. We moved towards Dandridge where on the 16th we skirmished with the Enemy enough to develop a strong Infantry force in our front. On the 17th we fell back

towards Knoxville. A strong Infantry force who had gone up above Dandridge and crossed the river on a bridge of wagons. Genl. Sheridan's command fell back on the night of the 17th marching nearly all night in the mud nearly ankle deep. It was a hard night's march and when we passed them on the morning of the 18th I was glad I did not belong to the Infantry. It rained hard during the greater part of the march. The supposed cause of this rapid retrograde movement was not the heavy infantry force in our front but the heavier force in our rear, Longstreet having advanced towards Knoxville with his whole army as near as can be ascertained. We fell back to Knoxville on the 19th and moved out on the south side of the French Broad river and moved out towards Sevierville.

January 23rd, 1864, went on scout to near Morristown returning on the 24th. On the 25th fell back to near Sevierville and bivouaced, at 10:00 o'clock was called out and marched 6 miles towards Dandridge.

On the 24th as near as I can recollect the 8th Cav. and a Ky. Regt. brigaded with them encountered a strong force of the Enemy at Flat Rock or at Flat Creek Gap, and we entered Sevierville just as the Kentuckians were flying through in great disorder. There did not seem to be any pursuit so we kept on our way. On the 25th we were at Flat Creek and on the evening went into camp after a hard day's ride in rain and mud, and as a luxury our commissary brought up a little coffee and sugar but not enough to issue to the men. So he issued two days' coffee and sugar to Company Officers, and as commander of Co. M I succeeded in getting my ration which was a luxury indeed which we had not tasted in three weeks.

I had attempted to ride my mare into a creek to water where the descent was bad and she refusing to go down I had spurred her forward and she had fallen with me in the stream and sprained my ankle slightly, besides wetting me thoroughly. We had gone into camp cold, wet and tired, but refreshed by a good cup of coffee and I in a comfortable bed of boughs made by my ever faithful "friend in need" Lucius Johnson I felt very much like resting off the fatigues of several days past by a good night's sleep. We had all retired very early and were sleeping soundly when between 11 and 12 O.C. "Boots and Saddles" brought us all hurriedly from "dreamland" to a realizing sense of our situation. I hurried from my comfortable bed into my wet clothes and calling out the drones of the Company hobbled to my horse and we were soon in line with the balance of the Regt.

We now learned that a courier had dashed into camp with a call for aid from the 8th Cavalry who reported themselves as cutt off and surrounded by a heavy force about 6 miles from us. We led off at a swinging trot at first which I found made my ankle pain me badly but after two or three miles we slackened our pace, and finally we came to the ground vacated by the 8th who had in the meantime extricated themselves from their predicament. We here deployed in line of battle and lay until daylight, no Enemy appeared and after getting our very light break-fast and feeding our horses we rested for two or three hours and moved off towards the East or South. We did not feel very

amiable towards the 8th as this was the second or third time we had been called out in a great hurry to extract them from an imaginary fix. We moved down the river about four or five miles and encountered the Enemy in force, drove in their pickets and encountered their line of battle. They opened upon us with their battery, shelling a piece of woods in which we were drawn up in column. Mrs. Col. Smith had ventured into the woods, she found herself in a dangerous position. She moved out escorted by Hugo and escaped with no damage except her dress torn by a fragment of a shell. We deployed in line and skirmished until dark.

On the evening of the 26th we fell back a very short distance and bivouaced as quietly as possible, fed our horses and ate our dinner and supper in one when all the Company Commanders were sent for to report at Regimental Hd. Qrs. for orders, which were there received in full detail; viz., Company were to be awakened at 4 O.C. AM, were to feed and get breakfast without fires, after which horses were to be saddled and led out, and the Regt. were then to advance on foot and attack the Enemy strenuously and force the fighting while the 1st Tenn. was to act mounted. The 1st Wisconsin was also to remain mounted and move on our flank.

We were up at the appointed hour without bugle call or other noises and before light were moving on the Enemy who were encamped in an open woods on a rising ground about one mile distant. A fog helped conceal our movements and we were close upon their pickets before being discovered, when we dashed after them on a run and following so closely across the field that we were very close to their camp before we heard Boots and Saddles sounded by their bugles. But they had about as little to pick up in their camp as we had in ours, and were not long in getting out of our way. We followed them closely and continued to drive them a long distance. They made one or two attempts to rally and check us but we always broke their formation without halting. Finally we came to a river of considerable magnitude crossed by a covered bridge, beyond was an open field about 200 yards wide, over a gradual ascent behind this a thick wood. Along the fence skirting the wood we saw as we came in sight of the stream hastily constructed rail breastworks which commanded the bridge and the open field, across which we must pass. As I approached the stream some distance above the bridge and was skirting the stream along a high bluff I saw these works and the Enemy's rear just crossing the bridge and fleeing towards them.

Looking down the river I saw one place under the bluff a ledge of blocks across the river making a shallow ford. I instantly ordered my Company down the steep bank and at their head dashed across the stream not quite waist deep and gaining the opposite bank ahead of the other Companies of our Battalion who had rallied at the bridge I had soon passed the right flank of the rail barricade which caused its occupants to scatter hurriedly. C and L had by this time crossed the bridge and without waiting for the other Companies we dashed forward into the woods, some 100 yards before the left flank. We had run about a few hundred yards before we came upon a strong double line of the Enemy extending far beyond us on either flank. They withheld their fire until we were within a hundred yards and then opened heavily. My Company had got in their ardor somewhat ahead of the other Companies. I saw

the Enemy at the moment they opened and ordered my men to lay flat. A perfect storm of bullets passed over our heads and around us. As soon as the first volley was fired I ordered the fire returned and while the men were giving their six shots at short range I saw the Enemy advancing and either flank enveloping us. I looked to our right and we were alone. Cos. C and L having gone to the rear in haste. I ordered the Company to retreat and stopped long enough to see them all start as I supposed and all did except Wm. Birdsall who remained there and was captured. We all ran to the best of our ability as we found the thick bushes obstructing us and the Enemy on the left had nearly closed in we too, our course towards the road. On reaching nearly I saw Harvey Olmstead of Co. C. one of their bravest and best men between me and the Enemy and within 20 yards of a dozen or more of them, who he was deliberately firing into from behind a small stump. It was evident he had held his ground while his Company retreated. We were not retreating unmolested as the whole force of the Enemy were close upon us and firing whenever the thick undergrowth gave them a sight of any of us. Sullivan Gaines was struck down before we got out of the woods. When we reached the clearing and began descending the hill towards the bridge we were all making the liveliest pace we were capable of, even a shower of bullets whistling about our ears and pattering against the roof of the bridge could not accelerate our pace.

Johnnie Riall got a ball between his fingers which cut a generous chunk from each and may have increased his steps somewhat. Across the bridge we found the balance of the Regt. and wheeling into line with them soon checked the pursuers and for a few minutes had a lively exchange of shots at rather short range. After some loss they fell back again. My Company became scattered in this hurried retreat and on calling them together I found Abram Moser had been shot in the head and mortally wounded just before the Enemy were repulsed. Moser died in about four hours after receiving his wounds.

We soon reformed and advanced again across the bridge and up over the ground we had retreated so briskly over a few minutes ago. We found poor Sullivan Gaines where he had fallen with his thigh badly shattered patient and uncomplaining as usual, the Rebs. had gone through his pockets as usual. A little further on we found Harvey Olmstead's body at the same stump I saw him so bravely firing at the Enemy over. His legs were pulled each side of the stump and his boots gone. We followed them a long distance through the woods and beyond them at another piece with cleared fields in their front they made another stand and planted their four gun battery, shelled us as soon as we came within range. We pressed on and I began to think we were going to be the first at the Battery, but as we neared them the 1st Tenn. and a part of the 1st Wisconsin mounted dashed in on the flanks and sent the Enemy flying, leaving three of their guns and about 75 men as trophies around the Battery. This was a complete rout. The 1st Tenn. with Jim Brownlow at their head chased them a long distance. Col. Jim in his excitement got ahead of his men and was captured but bribed his captor to escort him safely through the lines and came in during the night.

For my part I had been skirmishing on foot since before daylight almost constantly, we had already driven them several miles

and a great part of the distance on a run. When we approached their last line of battle I felt that there was little left in me to get up another run on. But the bursting shells from their guns gave me my second wind and the whole company responded lustily to my call and away we dashed for another mile but we got only a few shots before they were flying and although we followed some distance we saw no more Johnnies that day. The whole number of prisoners we captured numbered about 150, with three fine guns which will make up for the one lost at Dandridge, fact I think the Battery men claimed one of these as the same gun. When the prisoners were marched past us to the rear some of Co. G's men recognized on one of them Capt. Jim Smith's boots (he was badly wounded and left on the field at Dandridge December 24th with a pair of high top boots on his feet). The cry of Jim Smith's Boots was passed from mouth to mouth and the guards had some difficulty in keeping the men from attacking the fellow, who stoutly asserted that Smith gave them to him for carrying him off the field, which we afterwards learned from Smith, himself, was a lie as they were torn from his feet regardless of his crushed and mangled limb. But the prisoner was not molested except by scoffs and jeers from the whole Regiment.

We moved back towards Sevierville and bivouaced, very tired. I saw Doct. Brownell regarding Sullivan Gaines, he said he had sent him back to Sevierville to Doct. Green as he had no facilities in the field; and requested him to amputate his limb and he thought if it had been done his life might be saved.

The next morning we passed through Sevierville and I went into the building used as a hospital and found a half dozen or thereabouts of the badly wounded of the light laying on the floor, Sullivan among the number. His leg had not been amputated so I went to the surgeon Doct. Brownell and he said he was very sorry it had not been done but thought it not safe to do it now. He also said we had got to move and would probably leave our wounded there, and wished me to tell Sullivan that he probably could not recover, which sad duty I performed.

The order was afterwards changed and the wounded taken into the ambulances and moved with us. It appeared that we were again cut off by Longstreet's Army and in the afternoon the whole force set out and for the next two or three days our march led us through some of the wildest mountain scenery I had yet seen.

The road a part of the time would be the bed of a rocky mountain torrent, with the laurel covered hills rising so abruptly on each side that the sun could never have smiled on the ground beneath our feet. Over these rough, rocky roads our wagons and ambulance train picked their way, shaking and jolting about the poor wounded fellows in a way that made your heart bleed. Their sufferings must have been intense. Occasionally the hills opened out leaving a valley of greater or less extent, some of the larger of which contained flourishing looking farms but by far the greater part were small openings or coves as I think they called them, with a very small patch of tillable land around a gloomy, forlorn looking cabin. And what the denizens of these lonely places lived on or what they produced except children, which they seemed to raise in abundance, was a query to me.

At one place as our Company, who were with the advance, came out of a long gloomy and laurel shaded ravine with our thoughts occupied gloomily with the sufferings our wounded must endure over the rocky road we were traversing. We came upon one of those little coves with a clearing not over an acre in extent in the midst of which was a terribly dilapidated log cabin, which seemed alive with towheaded children. Children with unempt white hair all about the house and all about the yard. Towheaded boys and flaxen haired girls, a dozen of them of all ages from the babe in arms of a towheaded mother to the boy of 15, which seemed enough to fill the whole clearing. As we entered the clearing Co. M leading the column the whole family turned out to see the soldiers, which seemed to please them so much that one of the larger boys in the field commenced cutting a pigeon wing. Some of our boys called out to the larger girl to dance too, she immediately complied, the rest of the dozen joined in on their own hook and the mother on the stoop with the babe in arms and the 1 year old by her side caught the infection and danced too, and I almost thought the "Bar and Coon-skins" on the side of the cabin joined in the dance, but I now think after years of reflection that it was only my imagination. But every living thing visible did dance with a will and the revulsion of feeling that came over all of us was almost miraculous. Cheer upon cheer rang out from each Company as they entered the clearing, and long after we had plunged into the gloom of the forest beyond the loud shouts from away in the rear assured us that the dance still went on for the edification of the other regiments.

The episode had a good effect, there was no more moping among the tired men on that day and the memory of the dancing family was the cause of many a merry laugh during long and gloomy marches months after.

We came out to civilization about the 31st at Marysville, I think. Our wounded were sent to Knoxville where Sullivan Gaines leg was amputated and he died in the operation February 2nd. My memory is very hazy regarding our movements a part of the time. I can recall several sharp skirmishes during January and February and I know we were constantly dodging Longstreet's infantry and alternately chasing his cavalry.

One cold, starlight night the 2nd Batt. were sent I think up towards Rogersville or Morristown. At any rate it was up the river and within the Enemy's lines, where they were running a large flour mill on the opposite side of the river which we expected to be able to seize and destroy. Capt. Wells commanded the expedition and of course I did not enter into it with very sanguine expectations. However we set out soon after dark and march continuously through a long gap in the mill to a point where the Enemy kept a picket during the day. As we had been informed we found they had withdrawn them at night past a fork in the roads where a road from the river running nearly parallel to the one traversed by us but on the other side of an abrupt curve of the ridge, formed a junction with our road. We moved silently, reached the forks undisturbed and then turned down the other fork and marched toward the river. Capt. Wells left no picket at the forks which made me at least uneasy.

We moved down this road two or three miles and reached the river. No picket here and no boat and a broad cold stream between us and the coveted mill, which loomed up dimly a half mile or more distant on the opposite side of the river. We waited here two or three hours, the men being forbidden to light fires or make any unnecessary noise, suffered much to the cold, the night being frosty, as no picket or patrol boat made its appearance no sign of life being visible, but we had seen signs of life in our rear, signal rockets had been sent up from the vicinity of Morristown before we reached the river and answered from the other side, above the mill, so we became convinced that our presence was known and deemed it safe to make our way back.

Capt. Bezaliel P. was by this time as uneasy as I was. About a mile from the fork of the road we had passed a large plantation near which we halted on our return and sent forward a small reconnoitering party who brought back the report that the forks of the road were held by a strong force seemingly. Here was a dilemma for us. An apparently impassable spur of the mountain between us and our camp and the only road around it occupied by a force of the Enemy in ambush to gobble us up. After canvassing the chances I went among the negro cabins of the plantation and taking the one farthest from the house I soon found a negro man who after some persuasion and more threats said he did know a path over the mountain where a mule could cross. After assuring him that Old Master had not been awakened and that he need not be out long enough to be detected he was soon mounted on one of the plantation mules and leading us through a lane back of the cabin where at the foot of the mountain we found a foot path up which we had no trouble in leading our horses, and soon reached the summit where we dismissed our guide and soon descended on the other side, avoiding the ambushed Enemy and saving some miles travel. We reached camp safely before daylight, having failed in our object entirely.

During all this time short rations, hard forage duty and a good share of picket duty interspersed with our constant scouts and other movements kept us quite busy. I recalled one day while on picket well up toward the mountain I was surprised by quite a squad of men approaching the vidette in single file. After turning out my Company I proceeded to investigate and found 21 Indians who had got tired of the Confederacy and had come down from the Smokey Mountain to give themselves up. They were armed with bows and arrows. I sent them into camp.

Our foraging expeditions often led us up into wild places among the mountains and sometimes across the state line of North Carolina. Latterly we saw nothing of the Enemy and finally news reached us from the rear that Longstreet had withdrawn his troops and gone to rejoin Lee's Army in Virginia.

5 O.C. am received orders to march at 7. Have had little westerly direction 12 miles to Athens where our Battalion, the 2nd, were ordered to halt until the column and wagon and ambulance trains passed, when we were to act as rear guard. We halted about three hours when all having passed and got well out of the town we mounted and followed. We reached Calhoun where the Regt. had camped quite late in the evening having marched 28 miles.

SATURDAY, 5th

Secured some flour this morning and I made preparations to bake. Had such got ready to commence when orders to move at 10 O.C. for Cleveland. We saddled up and remained saddled nearly all the afternoon but no marching orders coming we unsaddled and went into camp again. When I went out and grazed my horse on the bank of the river I saw a spirited rabbit chase by a pack of hounds.

SUNDAY, 6th

Today has been an eventful day with the 2nd Michigan Cavalry. We have surrendered our guns, those old Colts revolving rifles which have served us so well for nearly three years and around whose grim barrels cluster many memories of toil, privation and danger, and of some scenes that still make our hearts leap with pride. Those death dealing five chamber guns which we once thought made us almost invincible now in the march of improvement have become only second rate arms, and we have cheerfully surrendered them not to the Enemy but to the Quarter Master and in their stead have received new 7 shot Spencer Carbines, the most effective and best arm I have yet seen. Twenty Spencer carbines arm all that are left for duty of the best of the elite of Company M. A few more guns could be used but the No. 4 or horse-holder, cooks and poorer men can get along for the present. Sgt. Creagor came in today from Nashville, bringing me a watch, memorandum book, knife, handkerchief, towels, combs, sock, etc., etc. sent from Parma. Wrote to Lt. Darrow (sick in hospital) today.

MONDAY, 7th

Calhoun, East Tenn.

I have found with our return to Company baggage that there is plenty of long neglected work. Today is cold and wet and I have finished muster rolls for November and December, 63, and January and February, 64. Johnny Riall reported back to Company from detached service at flour mill.

TUESDAY, 8th

Last night had a heavy thunder storm. This morning to picket the Columbus road. A heavy fog obscured everything when we went out, but later it cleared up and has been the warmest morning

and pleasantest day of the season.

144

WEDNESDAY, 9th

Today came in from picket and worked at desk, made A.M. Spaulding's final statement, etc., etc. A heavy mail received today. Very warm.

THURSDAY, 10th

Rain fell all night last night. Pleasant again today. Have been to the river and bathed, rather cool for enjoyment but it was needed. Have written letters today. Company today from courier duty minus his horse and saddle which was stolen from him at his courier post. Company signed our pay rolls for January and February.

FRIDAY, 11th

Frequent showers during the night. Pleasant this morning. Not very well today having caught some cold after my yesterday's bath, but I have worked some at clothing account and witnessed and sent in pay rolls. No rations today but have drawn this evening. Capt. Schuyler was up from Chattanooga today. I heard at Hd. Qrs. that Capt. Johnston's furlough had been extended until the 15th.

SATURDAY, 12th

March at 7 O.C. AM for Cleveland, 15 miles, reached there at 1 O.C. and camped in a pleasant woods.

SUNDAY, 13th

A beautiful day. We have policed up our grounds, I have taken a thorough bath and shaved myself and think I must look better judging by my own feelings. I have written to E.P. Potter of Homer regarding his son Charley, missing since December 24th at Dandridge. Private Miller's horse was accidentally shot by Co. K. today.

MONDAY, 14th

Went on picket at daylight this morning, relieving some mounted infantry on the Spring Place road. Capt. Wells commanding picket received orders to stop all persons without written passes.

TUESDAY, 15th

The weather became suddenly cold during the night, or rather about 3 O.C. this morning and still continues to grow cold. We were relieved from picket at the usual hour, came in and turned out on inspection which was quickly got along with. I have been quite sick but as we are wholly without rations I have been to town this evening after some.

Yesterday was a cold bleak day, and last night a very frosty cold night. Today is still cold but moderating. We had an inspection this morning by Capt. Gordon "old fudge". I sent four horses, unserviceable) to convalescent camp under command of Johnny Riall. Jas. Howey joined Company from Knoxville. Brigade and regimental officers, company commanders, etc. held a conference at Co. Smith's quarters today to discuss the subject of the reenlistment of the Rest. We decided to encourage the veteranization of the Regiment.

FRIDAY, 18th

Today the weather has been more comfortable again. Our wagons came up with Company property and tonight I have Company desk up in my tent for the first time in a long time. Sent three dismounted men (horses used up) away today to be attached to a dismounted organization until horses can be obtained for them. Letter today from M.A.H.

SATURDAY, 19th

Pleasant day. I have settled up men's clothing account on the books and cleared partially the old officers' mess chest. Maj. Holloway paid us for the months of November and December today.

SUNDAY, 20th

Sent detail of 12 men on picket under Sgt. Woodruff and I have worked at Company accounts. At 7 O.C. this morning got orders to be ready to march at a moment's notice. Cause Rebel force reported near, but the 2nd Brigade were ordered to look for them and we remained in camp. Gabe Smith and Burt C. Gaines returned to Company today.

MONDAY, 21st

Company returned from picket. Still at work at books.

TUESDAY, 22nd

This morning on turning out for roll call found the beautiful snow 3" deep on the ground and still falling, has continued to fall all day and we are out of forage for our horses. A gloomy day and too dark and cold in tent to do much writing.

WEDNESDAY, 23rd

Today we have drawn corn for our animals. The snow is leaving. I have caught a severe cold and don't feel much like work. Lent Owen McManus \$5.00 today.

THURSDAY, 24th

Quite unwell this morning and did not get up for roll call. Twelve men sent on picket. I have tried to do some work but felt too bad. Veteran enlistment blanks have come for our Regt. and of-

ficers are stirring around lively. I received a letter from
Darrow today.

146

FRIDAY, March 25th, 1864

Last night I went to bed sick and passed a hard night, sleep not visiting my eyes. Rain fell during the evening, at 12 O.C. it turned to snow. Today I feel very bad but have worked at reenlistment papers all day. Regiment assembled this afternoon and took a vote by Companies on the question at issue, all but two of Co. M. present voted in favor of veteranization. Snow going tonight.

SATURDAY, 26th

Have worked hard today on discharge and reenlistment papers of veterans. Twenty three men of Co. M out of 25 eligible have put their names to the paper.

SUNDAY, 27th

Still at work at veterans rolls. I have today drawn one poncho and one pair of infantry pants, the only thing that I could get to cover my nakedness.

MONDAY, 28th

Company on picket. I am in camp at work at veteranizing papers. Four copies of muster out and four of muster in rolls besides statements of blothing and other accounts even for 23 men makes no little work. Capt. Johnston reported at Camp Smith last week, still an invalid. I have written him this evening.

TUESDAY, 29th

Last night rain fell in abundance and today is cold. I worked hard this forenoon and finished my papers. And this afternoon our whole regiment, at least those who veteranized were mustered out of the service and immediately mustered in again as veteran volunteers for the term of three years or during the war. This afternoon I was ordered to report at Head Quarters as soon as our muster was completed and doing so at his hands received from Gov. Blair my commission as 2nd. Lt.

WEDNESDAY, 30th

This morning at 10 O.C. went down town to appear as a witness before the court martial in case of Priv. Thos. Sutherland on trial for shooting of Bill Craig of Co. K. Court adjourned. I then went to Qrs. of Lt. S. J. Dick mustering office and was mustered in as 2nd Lieut and assigned Co. B. I then returned to camp and worked at unfinished rolls. Went over to Court Martial again later, again adjourned, when I went to horse races.

CLEVELAND, TENN.
THURSDAY, March 31st, 1864

147

I attended Court Martial today and testified to Southern land's soldierly character, after which I went to Scott & Keenes and bought a blouse, \$14.00. Came back and worked at rolls with a severe cold and headache.

FRIDAY, April 1st

Our rolls about completed today. The application for our Veteran Furlough went off today. Wrote to M.A.H.

SATURDAY, 2nd

Rebels reported near in force. One of the scouts was killed and Hurd of Co.H. wounded this morning. We have been under marching orders all day and saddled up a good part of the time. Tomorrow morning I go on picket in command of the 2nd Batt. full force, I have nearly completed muster rolls and made some reports and returns of deceased soldiers. Sent to Henry Armstrong a certificate for pension for the mother of A.M.Spaulding.

SUNDAY, 3rd

This morning reported for picket with the 2nd Batt., having the Dalton, Spring Place, Bolton and one unimportant road to guard. Was instructed to extreme vigilance on account of force supposed to be hovering near. Nothing occurred except two deserters from the Enemy coming in and reporting the Enemy as falling back. The day has been hot, tonight cloudy and presaging rain.

MONDAY, 4th

Last night rain fell nearly all night and the atmosphere is cooler this morning. Came off picket at the usual hour, went down to Lt. Dick's Qrs. to compare our rolls. Lt. McCormack came down from Nashville bringing a letter from Capt. Johnston. I have written to him and sent him Lt. Darrow their mails.

TUESDAY, 5th

Made our triplicate receipt rolls for Veteran Bounties and have them all signed, receipted and witnessed. Lent Wm. Waltz \$10.00. Burt C. Gaines turned over revolver today.

WEDNESDAY, 6th

Not feeling well, have done but little work, have been down to the mustering officer and made out my own papers, muster rolls, etc. Received notice from the Regimental Head Quarters that the orders for our furlough were on the way.

THURSDAY, 7th

Went to town this morning with my own muster in rolls.

148

Came back and found Warren B. Norcutt (who was discharged for disability last year) and four other recruits for Co.M. I have made out some descriptive rolls and written to Major Dickey today.

FRIDAY, April 8th, 1864

This morning a large percussion shell placed under the track by some Rebel miscreant exploded under a locomotive a few miles from town, throwing the tender (as they were fortunately backing up) high in the air but injuring no one. The noise startled the whole camp as we supposed at first that our pickets were attacked with artillery.

I have made out orders today for the promotion of deserving non-com officers of the Company and filled out their warrants for the same. The veterans on detached service have returned to the Company preparatory to their furlough.

SATURDAY, 9th

Today I have bought a carpet bag \$6.00 (a very poor one) and given \$10.00 toward a watch as a present to Col. Campbell and \$5.00 more to A. Hoyce for his account against Jas. Smith. N. Boyce and F. A. Pratt returned to Company from detached service today. Warm and showery.

SUNDAY, 10th

Not well again today but have worked some. A paper came around to buy Doc. Brownell a case of amputating instruments, cost me \$3.00. I suppose this is done as a precautionary measure to insure sharp tools when our legs come under the saw.

MONDAY, 11th

Quite unwell today. Regt. preparing to start for home and I have received orders to remain here on duty until relieved by some non-veteranizing officer sent to relieve me. I believe I have made use of some profanity in the matter.

TUESDAY, 12th

I had a hard sick headache yesterday afternoon and evening and today feel pretty blue with another large carbuncle appearing on my jaw.

Capt. Johnston, Lt. Darrow, Wing Agnew and Ami Merrill reported to Company from Nashville today so I relinquish command of Company M which I have held nearly all the time on Sergeant's pay since December 24th last, 3-1/2 months of the hardest service we have yet had.

WEDNESDAY, 13th

Getting ready to leave for home. I am sick and my face swelling badly and painful. Made out Ami S. Merrill's discharge papers today. Capt. Johnston and Lt. Darrow's arrival relieves me from duty with the non-veterans so I shall go home with the Regiment after all.

The veterans were ordered this morning to be ready to take the cars for Chattanooga at 2 O.C. We marched to the depot on time and 4 O.C. left for Chattanooga, which we reached soon after dark and the Regt. were marched into a large field south of the Railroad which appears in the darkness to have been an old camp ground without a vestage of anything green either tree or shrub and not a sign of wood, and it seems rather a problem to me how the boys without any camp equipage or baggage are going to spend the night or get their suppers. I went with Steve Lester over to the other side of the town and found Co.K of Michigan Mechanics and Engineers where we spent the evening very pleasantly with Capt. Crittenden and Lts. Curtis and Williams.

FRIDAY, 15th

Staid all night with Lt. Curtis and had a square breakfast this morning. Came back to the Regiment and found them all under arrest by order of Gen. Thomas. Arrest made by Gen. Steadman at 10 O.C. A large part of the force here under arms including artillery as though they had a desperate set of men to arrest. Officers and men were disarmed, the men put under guard and officers sent down to central house to board. None in the Regt. appear to know what we are arrested for except that there is a rumor that some of the men or some man in their search for fuel last night was forbidden to take something by some one in the darkness and not heeding the order was set upon and in retaliation knocked his assailant down who proved to be an officer. And by making a mountain out of a mole hill he has succeeded in getting the whole Regt. put under arrest.

SATURDAY, 16th

A large fire occurred near our quarters this morning which burned three or four buildings. Our men are still under guard. They were marched down to the river's bank armed with picks and mauls to break stone but as they ought to have done they threw their tools into the river and sat down on the stone pile until they were marched back to their quarters. My face is much swollen and very painful today.

SUNDAY, 17th

I have had my face lanced by Doc. Brownell this afternoon. We were released from arrest this afternoon, still ignorant of the charges. As it looks like rain quarters have been secured for the men in the soldier's home for the night. Doc. Brownell put his lance into my face until it reached the jaw bone and it has been discharging all the afternoon and evening. I sent up to the hospital where Jim Hyde is hospital steward and got a flaxseed poultice which has soothed it much.

MONDAY, 18th

My face improving rapidly. Received orders to take the cars for Nashville at 2-1/2 O.C. Attended to getting the men ready to start and then went up to the Mechanics and Engineers to dinner.

150

Came back and got the men on board the train and at 3 O.C. bade farewell to Chattanooga.

TUESDAY, April 19th, 1864

A cold gloomy morning after a sleepless night, passed upon a stifling crowded car. Daylight found us on the Nashville & Decatur R.R. above Huntsville. At 5 O.C. PM we reached Nashville and marched the men to Barrack No. 2. After the men had supper I went up to the St. Cloud Hotel and paying \$2.00 for my lodging and breakfast retired for the night.

NASHVILLE,
WEDNESDAY, 20th

This morning after breakfast I went down to the Barracks, found everything quiet. Pat Dooley and S.E. Markle joined us here as veterans. I went to the bank with Johnson Walt to identify him while he drew \$200.00 on certificate. At 3 O.C. we embarked on box cars and at 4 O.C. PM left Nashville on our way to Louisville.

LOUISVILLE,
THURSDAY, 21st

We reached Louisville at 6 O.C. this morning. Landed the men and marched to the Soldier's Home. Did not like the quarters there and marched the Regiment to the common near. Capt. Charley Pratt came there and invited me to breakfast with him at the Military Prison, which I declined on the ground of not liking to leave my men before they were put in a way of getting their breakfast. After a long delay we were marched up to Taylor Barracks on 3rd St. and got the men into good quarters. I then went down town, got a much needed bath and got shave, hair cut, etc. Then I went to the U.S. Depository and drew on certificate \$4822.72 in Green Back and Fractional for the Company as their first installment of veteran pay, after which I purchased a hat and some clothing. Then returned to the Barracks and paid off the men, gave them all passes to go to the theatre and then started myself for a restaurant to get my supper, which was the first meal I had had an opportunity of eating on that day, after which I returned to the Barracks and went to bed.

JEFFERSONVILLE, IND.
FRIDAY, 22nd

This morning at 10 O.C. took up our line of march for home, crossing from Louisville to this place on ferry boats. We have lain here all day awaiting transportation. Two of my men with many from the other Company got full of whiskey and were very noisy and troublesome. Finally at dark we started for Indianapolis in box cars.

INDIANAPOLIS
SATURDAY, 23rd

It commenced raining soon after we started and continued all night, this morning is wet and gloomy. We passed over a very rough road during the night and got a terrible jolting in the box cars. We arrived here at daylight, after some delay we marched to

151

the Soldier's Home and then to some Barracks where filth and dirt predominated. At noon we took cars for Toledo. At dark arrived at Peru where we had a prolonged stop. I with Lieut. Dickinson went up to the city and got some oysters after which we returned to our train in the rain and at 9 O.C. resumed our journey.

SUNDAY, APRIL 24th, 1930.

We thought our train was making a very slow march last night. Rain fell nearly all night. We did not reach Toledo until noon today. Changed cars and at 1 O.C. left for Detroit which place we reached at 6 O.C. Back again to our own state after an absence of nearly 2-1/2 years during which we have seen enough of the horrors of war to satisfy the most ambitious. Went with Companies M and H to the Garrison House where we had a good supper, which being our first meal for the day was eaten with a relish. After supper marched back to the depot, then marched to Hall with the command after which repaired to the Exchange Hotel with the other officers of the Regiment, where we made our quarters for the time we shall have to spend here.

My dairy for the greater part of the year having been lost from my pocket during one of our wild goose chases after Wheeler's Cavalry, I have only fragmentary entries and letters written to my friends at home as a basis upon which to found my record of events for the spring and summer of 1864. So I shall not dwell on the almost wild anxiety with which we hastened from Detroit to Jackson and our friends as soon as the necessary formula of our furloughs was completed. I visited Parma, Marshall and Ypsilanti in rapid succession, at all of which places I was warmly greeted by my numerous friends, and at the latter place on the 5th day of May I was united in marriage to Miss Martha A. Hammond. A few days after this we together made a trip to New York State, visiting at Williams-town and Fulton, at the latter place I made my last visit to my mother. Our visits were necessarily brief and on returning I left my wife visiting at Parma and rejoined the Regiment at Jackson, or rather after the Regiment rendezvoused at Jackson I came on to Parma with my wife who stopped there on a visit and I took the next express train and overtook them at Battle Creek. We proceeded via Michigan City and Indianapolis to Louisville, which place we reached June 2nd. Our 30 days furlough which at the outset seemed such a long time having passed all too quickly.

The Regiment remained at Taylor's Barracks in Louisville until the evening of the 6th, when they took cars for Nashville. Many of the men straggled about the city and I made an attempt to hunt up some of them, which attempt resulted in the trains going off without me. I went up to the St. Cloud Hotel and got my supper, then went to the theatre and saw Kate Denin play Juliette in Romeo and Juliette. Our Regiment were paid off at Louisville but my muster in rolls as Lt. not having reached the Regiment I got no pay. Next morning on going to the cars we found that while the officers left behind could go no transporta-

tion for the men could be had until the evening train, so I was ordered to stay behind and take charge of them. We took the evening train for Nashville which I reached the next morning, and during the day the Regiment was moved out to Camp Smith.

On the evening of June 9th they were having quite a jubilee in Nashville over the news of the nomination of Lincoln and Johnson, the latter being very popular at this time among loyal Tennesseans.

We remained in Nashville but a short time when we were ordered to Franklin. Here the head quarters of the Regiment were established, Lt. Col. Benj. Smith commanding, Col. Campbell having been left sick in hospital at Louisville.

Three Companies of the Regt. were kept at the head quarters at Franklin while the other nine Companies were ordered to garrison the thirteen block houses which guarded as many bridges along the line of the Nashville and Decatur R.R. between Franklin and Columbia. A letter from me dated Block House No. 10 at Rutherford's Creek N&D R.R. June 15th, 64, stated that I am in command of Block Houses No. 9 and 10. That the duties are neither hard or dangerous but on the contrary rather tame duty for a Cavalry man who until now has always seen the hardest kind of field service. Viewed more by me a fit duty for the Invalid Corps. But the planters about being mostly wealthy and all willing to sell their milk, butter and vegetables at reasonable prices I decided to submit philosophically during the hot weather at least to the duty assigned me. This was the laziest soldering we had yet seen. Another letter four days later (June 19th) quotes an earthquake shock at 6 O.C. that morning which made everything shake. It also mentions cherries, black raspberries and mulberries as ripe and very plentiful.

A letter dated the 23rd mentioned that the three Companies occupying the Block Houses nearest Columbia have been relieved by some Pennsylvania troops and have moved up to strengthen our forces. Capt. Wells Co. L. has occupied No. 9 relieving the part of my Company there and I have all the veterans of Company M together again. About the middle of July the fraction of the Regiment which did not go home on veterans' furlough but had been engaged in the movement on Atlanta under General Sherman were dismounted and sent back to the rear to rejoin the veterans. Lt. Darrow with that branch of Company M came back and occupied Block House No. 9 relieving Company L, on the 18th of July the Pay Master made his welcome appearance.

Our time here was passed in an indolent, lazy manner, very like Infantry troops in camp and very unlike hard working Cavalrymen. Early in August we were relieved at the Block House but laid there until the 5th awaiting orders. On that day we were ordered to report to the Regimental Commander at Franklin. One year before we had thought Franklin quite a desirable place, but this time we were leaving the Block House which had been our home for two months and where we had found we could live cheaper and well and our duties were neither dangerous or laborious.

At Franklin we found everything much nearer a peace footing than one year before, but living was much more expensive than at the Block House, and we missed many luxuries which we were able to buy at the Block House. On the day we reached Franklin Capt. Johnston started for Michigan on his veteran's furlough and with the expectation that he would be kept in Michigan as a recruiting officer, if his detail as such could be secured. At this time I was troubled much with boils again.

153

Again by an old letter containing a fragment from my dairy I found that there was work enough to do. It is as follows:

FRANKLIN, TENN
AUGUST 15th, 1864

Today has been a busy day. In the morning I crossed the river to the village to see about getting a deed acknowledged but found as I was a non-resident I should have to go before a judge of a United States Court, probably Judge Capron of the Supreme Court office at Nashville. Came back to camp and bought for \$80.00 Emory R. Struble's claim against town of Eckford. Wrote to J.B. Conkling enclosing Struble's order for the same. 12 O.C. M one of the recruits came running into my tent and reported Harry Wilson had fallen through R.R. bridge. I ran down and found him lying on the rocks senseless, had brought to camp and surgeon sent for. On dressing his wounds found his body bruised, his face and head badly cut and his skull broken over his right eye. I hurried to town and at 3 O.C. had secured transportation and had him on his way to Nashville under care of two men.

In the evening I wrote to brother Elvin. Thunder showers all around us but no rain here.

TUESDAY, August 16th

Arose at 5-1/2 O.C. roll call, 7 O.C. breakfast call. Lt. Darrow detailed as officer of the day. Was sick but had failed to so report. To help him out I went in his place. At 8 O.C. I went over to town and reported at Post Head Quarters, attended guard mounting, waited for the mail, and received letter from J.B. Conkling relating to bounties and asking instructions regarding Marshall City bonds. Wrote to Capt. Johnston regarding bounties and his ordnance and Qr. Master returns which I have worked at every spare moment since morning, and have finished camp and garrison equipage returns for March 1863. Have also finished and despatched to M.C. Meigs, Qr. M. Gen., Washington, D.C., my own returns for June and July. Then wrote to wife and prepared for grand rounds, which interpreted into the language of the civilian means the night visit to all picket posts by the officer of the day to inspect their condition and see that our guardians for the time being are vigilant and alert.

WEDNESDAY, 17th

No one sent to relieve me and still acting as officer of the day, and at 8 O.C. attended guard mounting. Heavy rains dur-

154

ing the night made the ground wet and slippery. Was de-
tailed this morning by Col. Smith to take command of Pro-
vost Guard over in town but under plea of Darrow's sickness
got excused. The real grounds are that I must get Capt.
Johnston's old reports and returns which are so far in ar-
rears made out before we get mounted again as there will
probably be no chance to work at them after we get horses.
I went to the Qr. Master and got return blanks and worked
until 2 O.C. At noon Lt. Barton came over and took dinner
with us. At 2 O.C. went over to town and got a horse. Rode
the grand rounds as quickly as possible getting back at 4-1/2
O.C. just in time to avoid a hard thunderstorm which came up
suddenly. In the evening finished Qr. Master returns for
April 1863 and then wrote letter to L.V.R. Lepper.

THURSDAY, AUGUST 18th, 1864

Company went on picket yesterday and was relieved this
morning. I went to attend guard mounting which did not take
place on account of the mud and rain.

I have forwarded to Capt. Johnston at Marshall a package
containing returns for March and April and that finished his
returns of clothing, camp and garrison equipment for May and
commenced them for June. I also attended to the men's receipt-
ing the clothing rolls. We had some heavy showers today but
it is quiet now and I hope to sleep tonight without so many
changes of position as the rain compelled me to make last
night.

FRIDAY, 19th

One O.C. PM - we have just had a regular hurricane
accompanied and followed by a torrent of rain. Took the whole
force at our quarters to hold tents from leaving us. I am
Officer-of-the-Day again and will visit the pickets this af-
ternoon again this afternoon if the rain ceases. We expect
to draw our horses within a week and then with getting them
shod and drilled to the ranks we shall have a busy time, so
I am devoting every moment I can filch from other duties to
getting out the returns of former Company commanders which
they should have done themselves months ago.

The preceding four days are a specimen of our duties,
while stationed here this time with no Enemy in our front,
as was the case when stationed here in the early months of
last year.

SUNDAY, 21st

Today we cease to be a dismounted Cavalry Regiment as
horses were brought down from Nashville enough to mount all
the fighting men fit for duty in the Regt. Co. M. drew 50
passable horses, not such as we would like to have had but
we have been too long doing camp duty to be very particular.

On the 22nd sabres were issued again, Co. M. drawing 41.
We only got part of our horse equipment but the Ordnance De-
partment are straining every nerve to fit us out as rapidly as

possible. Everything was now bustle and confusion and all actively engaged in getting the men ready for duty. I found myself virtually in command of Company M though Lt. Darrow still held the position but did little duty except in camp, evincing no desire to take hold of active duty again as one month more will end his term of service. I manage to get time every day to drill the Company in the use of the sabre which we had not carried since our first campaign in 1861, and of course veterans as well as recruits were very deficient in drilling. My health at this time was excellent and no amount of work seemed to be too much for me. Capt. Johnston still in Michigan.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 26th, 1864

This morning after breakfast I was detailed to go to Nashville with a detachment of men and get some more horses for the Company. As I had some business of my own to attend to there I was glad of the detail and mounting my green horse as soon as the detail could be got started in wagon I set out at a gallop for Nashville, 18 miles, which I reached in less than three hours, where I set about doing several errands, one of which was going up to the State Capitol and getting a certificate of acknowledgment for a deed to some land near Fulton, New York, which brother Elvin had previously deeded to me, after this I rode out to the government corralls where the detail had already arrived and drew 60 horses (with the usual pipe laying and figuring to get the best). At 3 O.C. I had transferred my saddle to a fresh animal, the men had saddles upon every fifth horse and the balance of the drove being hitched together as securely as possible with facilities at hand at 10 O.C. PM we reached Franklin, all safe but very tired and sore. I have ridden over 40 miles on a hot day and on green horses and feeling the ride much more than I would have felt it a few months back, when I was daily in the saddle and had my favorite mare Peggy to ride. Our Regt. are all mounted now and nearly all equipped and are daily expecting to be ordered from here. I heard yesterday at Nashville that we are to have a new Brigade Commander, Col. Crexton, of the 4th Kentucky Mounted Infantry who has lately got his star. Col. Campbell once reported dead is still alive, but probably will never rejoin the Regiment. Lt. Darrow is still with us but doing no duty and I don't think intends to until his time expires ~~November~~ October 2nd. A letter from brother Elvin informs me he has enlisted for one year in 184 N.Y. Vol. Infantry, gets \$600.00 local and \$100.00 State bounty.

TUESDAY, 30th

Today rumors were rife in camp of Wheeler's Rebel raiders being in this vicinity heading for Kentucky and we began to look for marching orders. At 6 O.C. PM the looked for order came to be ready to march immediately, a letter to my wife dated Nashville August 31st tells it thus; "Either Wheeler or the 2nd Cav. or both have started on a raid, papers say Wheeler is on the move and I say we moved last night but have come to a full stop today. We were ordered last night at 6 O.C. to march immediately and at 7 we were on the move leaving our camps with supernumerous sick, etc. at Franklin. We reached

156
this place at 2 O.C. this morning, halted on a common, held our horses (remember we are mounted on green horses) with one hand and slept with the other until this morning; when we moved out to this place which is a pleasant wood two miles from town. We have lain here all day waiting for rations and forage for our horses. Have been under marching orders and from Franklin and having fasted all day I am anxiously looking for something to eat. Our wagons have just come through scout tonight but don't believe we shall probably be sent on a Wheeler quite yet as he is engaged in making feints in different directions and they seem to be at a loss at Hd. Quar- ters to know what he is going to take (what route he is going to take). I doubt not but we shall have a hard chase after him before he leaves the state. I must close and get something to eat immediately as we have undoubtedly a hard night's work before us. Lt. Darrow staid in camp at Franklin.

My Next Letter Dated

COLUMBIA, SEPTEMBER 4th says; "We left Nashville on the evening of the 31st and about 7 miles out on the Murfreesboro Pike we encountered Wheeler's pickets which were driven in by the 1st Tenn., who were in advance, after a sharp skirmish. We were dismounted, deployed and skirmished on foot through rocks, swamps and briars for a mile or more to the right until we reached the R.R. but did not develop any Enemy in that direction. We laid in line of battle all night. At daylight we returned to our horses and remounted, moved forward until we felt the Enemy in force in our front, when we again dismounted and were soon engaged with them in a sharp skirmish. During the night last night we could occasionally hear them destroying the R.R. track between us and them in our front and saw the light of burning wood piles, etc. in the vicinity of Laverne. This morning we found they were too easily driven to be in very overwhelming force in our front, so after driving them some distance we again mounted and advanced until we drew the fire of a battery, when we deployed again. At this time while in line awaiting orders to advance a large flat rock covering the surface of the ground in front of Co. M was struck by a round shot which made the fire fly as it glanced off and must have gone harmlessly off over our heads, at any rate when I looked along the ranks of the Company no heads were missing. We soon after dismounted again and advanced when they fell back without much fighting, demonstrating clearly that Wheeler's main force had already departed.

At 2 O.C. Pm we were again ordered to mount and move back to get our breakfast and feed, of course this order was obeyed with alacrity as we had had enough before breakfast exercise. We rested until towards night when it being definitely ascertained that the raiders were moving towards Franklin we marched about ten miles in that direction and camped.

The next morning, September 2nd, we were up at 3 O.C. and at daylight were in the saddles and on our way to Franklin. Co. M. had the advance this morning. We picked up a good many prisoners, stragglers, etc. and at 10 O.C. we reached Franklin coming into the place by an unfrequented road which had no outer pickets. I discovered some excitement and preparation in the camps adjacent to the fort, but knowing that Wheeler was very

near the town on the South side of the river I supposed they were preparing at the fort to give him a warm reception. When we reached our old camp and met Darrow and our men we had left in camp just returning from the fort, I found that we had been mistaken for Wheeler, all the supernumeraries called into the fort and the Big 8" loaded and charged with a shell had been trained upon us, happily for us they discovered our identity. We did not halt long. I was ordered by Gen. Croxton to move out on the Louisburg Pike with my Company and if I found any Rebels on the R.R. track to drive them off if I was able and send back for enough help to do it. If not on the R.R. track I was to advance until I felt them,

About 2 miles out I encountered a picket which I drove about a half mile farther when I came upon a whole brigade drawn up in line of battle on the slope of the hills in my front. I fell back to a strong position near the edge of the woods. I threw out videttes and sent a man back to report to Gen. Croxton. By this time our brigade had moved out on the Columbia Pike about the same distance we had advanced and there encountered the Enemy and were maintaining a sharp fight with them, Wheeler holding the strong position in the first range of hills could not be dislodged easily and a three hours skirmish resulting in some loss on both sides had no marked results only to detain the Enemy for a time. The Enemy finally fell back and I received an order to reconnoiter on the Louisburg Pike for a short distance. I advanced about three miles, found no Enemy and then by a cross road reached the Columbia Pike and returned to the command.

Our loss in this skirmish was light, one or two killed and a few wounded. Col. Jim Brownlow of the 1st Tenn. received a painful wound in the leg or both legs and was left at Franklin. We fell back to Franklin where we could procure forage and rations and camped for the night.

On the 3rd we marched to Columbia, 29 miles. On the 4th we were up and saddled before light but did not get orders to move. The rear guard of the raiders were reported 5 or 6 miles below here last night, making for the Tenn. River. Wheeler has a strong force, probably more than double our numbers as yet and I have little doubt that he will get safely across the Tenn. for I don't think there is available Cavalry in this vicinity any where which combined would make a force strong enough to capture him, and I don't think he is fool enough to stop long enough for an Infantry force to come up with him.

There is a camp rumor today that orders came yesterday from Gen. Sherman for all means to be used to keep Wheeler on this side of the river as long as possible to enable our weaker forces of Cavalry with Sherman to execute some movement. At any rate he is doing no very serious damage here. All the bridges of any importance are defended by strong Block Houses garrisoned by small forces it is true but so constructed that he could not take them without great loss and delays that would be disastrous to him, so he does not trouble them at all, but has contented himself with destroying tracks which he has done pretty effectually between here and Franklin, as well as on the

other road between Nashville and Murfreesboro. The Enemy loss in the skirmish at Franklin on the 2nd must have been heavier than ours. We found several of their badly wounded left at the houses of citizens between here and Franklin, among them Gen. Kelly who was said to be fatally wounded.

158

This is the last of my paper and I don't know when I can get more or when I can mail this. The weather is oppressively hot and dust is just awful. There is now a rumor that Wheeler has turned back again towards Franklin. I don't believe it".

My Next Letter Dated

FRANKLIN, SEPTEMBER 15th, 1864

raiders is over. They are safely across the river and we arrived at our old camps this morning, having been in the saddle every day since we left here on the 30th ultimo, not to mention the nights we have rode out. We have ridden 20 to 30 miles every day until the evening of the 10th when we abandoned the chase at the Tenn. River near Florence and returned by more easy marches to this place. My last letter dated the 4th at Columbia which we left that day and soon encountered the rear of Wheeler's troops, we skirmished some with them during the afternoon but the day was so dry and hot that we could do very little. We rode until midnight and bivouaced. The next day near Campbellsville, the 1st Tenn. and 4th Ky., the other two Regiments of our brigade, had quite a sharp fight. Our Regt. was massed on the right and held ready to make a mounted charge to cut off the rear of their force after the main column had ascended the long hill beyond C.. but for some reason it was not considered advisable to make it, so we had no hand in this fight and I know little regarding its intensity or duration, as I improved the opportunity of our inactivity to get somewhat needed sleep and when I awoke the fight was over and the rear of the Enemy were to be seen ascending the long hill beyond the town unmolested.

Our Regt. were not directly under fire at any time after we left Franklin, and our whole loss in the chase has been only two or three killed and five or six wounded. At the commencement our force was greatly inferior to Wheeler but before we got to the River we had received accessions enough to have maintained a good fight, and with a good chance to have defeated him; and I supposed we should crowd him hard at the last, but for some reason unknown to me we did not. I presume Genl. Rousseau was obeying orders but it looks to me as though a strong demonstration on his rear at the last would have been more likely to have delayed instead of hurrying his crossing, besides it would have had some effect on future raids.

The forces under Sherman seem to have been improving the time during the absence of the Enemy Cavalry while Wheeler's raid on the whole has been bootless. He has captured no important posts or prisoners, has destroyed no bridges, and his only damage has been to the inhabitants of the country who are generally his allies. And the few miles of R.R. track destroyed which was no serious delay, as trains are again running on both roads. I have stood this jaunt first rate, but as

we took no baggage of any kind and all I had was my rubber poncho, two weeks of constant riding in the dust without any change of clothing and sleeping on the ground where-ever and whenever an opportunity offered, I have got about as wear-beaten and dirty as it is necessary to get. We expected our wagons down from Nashville this evening and with them we shall probably get accumulated mail of the last two weeks, as well as a chance to change our clothing, but while I have been writing this a rumor has circulated in camp that we are to go to Nashville tomorrow to recruit our horses who are sadly used up. I don't credit it however.

SEPTEMBER 16th, 1864

Our wagons came up last night bringing our Company baggage and our mail (three letters from my wife), also quite a detachment of recruits, among them Azariah F. Martin who was assigned to Company L. Co. M got 7 of the recruits and seemingly a good lot of men. M is now one of the strongest Companies in the Regt., and there being no officer on duty except myself I have my hands full with drilling recruits and every other duty.

A Letter Dated
Franklin, September 23rd, 1864

"We are still getting accessions from the recruits sent down. Co. M has received 11. If recruiting had not been stopped we should soon have had our ranks filled up. We are now stronger than we have been since we left New Madrid in the spring of 62, then we had three officers in the Company, now I have it all to do, as Darrow does no duty whatever. It keeps me pretty busy I tell you. We have forenoon and afternoon drill and dress parade every evening, but it does my heart good to turn out a company with full ranks, especially when I look around and see nearly half of them are "veterans tried and true".

We are almost as busy as we used to be at Benton Barracks. Bye- the- bye, did you know that the officer who made us go through so much drilling and so many Sunday morning reviews was Genl. W. T. Sherman? I little thought then that he was destined to be one of the leading spirits of the war. Or in May, 1862, Capt. Phil Sheridan was made Col. of our Regt and looked suspiciously upon by many as an untried stranger? No one dreamed that he was to shine grandly out in every position, always successful, advancing step by step until he is now ranked a peer of the greatest. Just think of it, in a little over two years from a Captain to a Brigadier in the Regular Army and a Maj. General of Volunteers. He has fought in all the great battles in this dept. since Shiloh, until he was transferred last spring to the East. Since then he has led the most daring and successful raids, and now as a Department Commander he has gained the most decisive victory in a field battle of the war, and what is more remarkable still he has never yet met with a disaster, if we except Wilson's repulse on the Weldon R.R. which may be termed a reverse. I think of one of my former letters I predicted that three more decisive victories would end the war, one of them can now be

scored, watch for the second. Capt. Johnston is expected back soon, he thought to be a Field Officer in the 29th Infantry which is organizing at Marshall, but the last letter I got he seemed to think the Regiment would be consolidated with some other! I am very well, eat all that comes before me.

Another Letter Dated Franklin, SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 23rd, 1864, 8 O.C.A.M. says; "We received orders to march at 7 O.C. this morning. Will move in a very few minutes, going South, leaving our camp equipage and all baggage here. We move in very light order again. I do not know where we are going, but last night rumors were rife in camp of another Rebel raiding force making for the R.R. below us".

After this my letters which make up the chain of events for the next few busy days seem to have been miscarried and I shall have to trust to memory principally for a record of the stirring events of the next few days.

We moved South and I can not now recall that we met the Enemy in any force until we neared Pulaski. At that place we found Forrest with quite a strong force of Cavalry. On the evening of the 26th Co.M were sent on picket and on the morning of the 27th the balance of the Cavalry was sent South from Pulaski, and a couple of miles out met Forrest's force and had a heavy skirmish. We were relieved from picket and went towards the front to join Regiment guided by the sound of the firing. We moved rapidly until we had almost reached the place of the skirmish when we began to meet stragglers from the Kentucky and Tenn. Regts. I had forgotten to mention that Capt. Johnston had joined us from Michigan and assumed command of the Company. Lt. Darrow had suddenly declared his desire to have one more campaign with the Company before he retired to the life of a private citizen and joined us so our complement of Company officers was complete for the first time in many months. As I before stated stragglers from the Kentucky and Tenn. Regts. were coming back in numbers and Capt. Johnston ordered the Company to deploy and turn them back as very few of them appeared to be injured and no stragglers appeared from our own Regiment. So we deployed and commenced stemming the tide; succeeded in stopping many but a great many avoided or evaded us and held their happy way to the rear. We finally abandoned the job and moved forward but the skirmish was about over and we met our Regt. falling back.

We joined them and moved back and formed a new line nearer the town, in fact on the outskirts of the village, our Regt. having a position on the left of the line. The Enemy soon came on and throwing forward a strong skirmish line we were soon engaged in a lively fusillade with them at rather long range. This lasted for some time and was the first taste of war for the most of our last recruits who behaved very well.

Finally the Enemy drew closer and a 6 gun battery on the right of our line opened a fire on them and they fell rapidly back. We knew nothing of the presence of this battery and

afterwards learned that they were placed there in order to lay quiet until the Enemy came on in full force, when it was expected they should be roughly handled, but the Captain of the battery appeared not to have been a veteran and became nervous under the whizzing bullets of the skirmish line and opened fire without orders. "Of course the fat was in the fire" and the Enemy fell back precipitately. Mr. Forrest concluding those grapes were sour.

Then ensued a few days of dismal routine, chasing after a superior force of the Enemy, a repetition of the pursuit of Wheeler a few weeks before.

About the 4th of October we met a strong body of infantry, I think under command of Gen. Steadman. We were close upon the rear of the Enemy and it was yet early in the afternoon and we supposed we now would press the raiders closely, but as a wagon train came up with the infantry we were ordered to remain and draw some rations. Our men felt that they had been long enough without any rations to have learned to do without a little longer, and as only a small stream separated us from the rear of the Enemy we felt much more like pitching into their rear guard than like halting for rations, but the Powers willed otherwise and we remained until morning when of course the Enemy had gone.

The next morning the pursuit was renewed towards Florence, careful scouting showed the whole force of the Enemy concentrating near that place, and on the morning of the 7th we found ourselves close upon their rear guard near Cypress Creek. It became evident that their main body had already crossed the Tennessee and it was determined to interpose a force between their rear and the river.

Unable to find letters written at the time I shall have to depend on my recollections of the event at Cypress Creek.

On the morning of the 7th Cos. L and M. were sent by a circuitous trail to attempt to capture a picket of the enemy stationed at the crossing of a creek or small run. Capt. Johnston with a detachment from both Companies dismounted, attempted to cut off this picket, but was discovered and fired upon. When the balance of the two Companies mounted Co. M in advance led by Lt. Darrow dashed after the picket. A long chase through a narrow by-road brought us out upon the main road leading towards Florence and between that place and the rear guard of the Enemy, which we afterwards learned was composed of two of their best Regiments. At the same time the 8th Iowa were sent to drive in their pickets and crowd them in front and it was confidentially expected that a part of them at least would be forced to surrender.

As our pursuing party emerged upon the main road they discovered themselves in immediate presence of a superior force of the Enemy. Having become scattered somewhat in the headlong chase of two miles or more the rear of the column halted and reformed under orders of Maj. Dickins, who came up about this time, while Lt. Darrow with a part of the Co. moved up to a fork in the road near a farm house on the right and opened fire on the Enemy by order of Major D.. I deployed the part of the Company with me across the road in a very good position for defence as I thought.

On the left being rather an open wood with some large trees, our left flank being covered by a thicket, apparently a swamp. The road just here was quite narrow, on the right side was a worm fence enclosing an open field and along the fence close to the track a thin border of scrub oak and sassafras bushes made a partial cover for our right. We had scarcely formed here before Lt. Darrow some rods in advance began to signal to us to move forward, which Major D. was rather reluctant to do. Finally Lt. Darrow came back and clamored loudly for the whole Company to be advanced to where the road forked. Finally the Major ordered us forward and I broke the Co. into column of twos and led them forward. We had not advanced beyond some large trees which grew in the road before we were met by a heavy fire from the front. Owen McManus who was riding in the first file directly behind me was hit through the body and fell from his horse dead. My horse was hit in the hoof and became for a moment unmanageable. I deployed the Company as quickly as possible and returned the fire as well as we could, but many of our assailants were screened from view behind bushes and trees and had us at a disadvantage. A foraging party of the Enemy had been up to the farm barns on the right of the road and in attempting to come down the lane to the road came within fair range of our rifles and receiving the attention of a party of the Co. for a few moments they scattered down the road in great disorder, the forage flying from their saddles as they ran.

Major Dickinson came up and at my request ordered us back to our first position. Here we were heavily assailed but determined to hold our position, and encouraged by hearing the attack of the Iowa Cav. clear on the other side of the rear of the Enemy and hoping soon to receive aid from our right we held our ground against an overwhelming fire both in front and from the strong force working around in the field to our right.

About this time Capt. Johnston arrived with the part of the Co. who had dismounted to attack the pickets and he with a part of Co. L which arrived at this time moved down into the thicket on our left and were soon engaged at close quarters with a part of the Enemy who were working down on that flank.

Lt. Darrow had gone with three or four men across the road and taken such shelter as the bushes and fence afforded on the extreme right of the Company, while the hurricane of bullets that swept down the road made it extremely hard to communicate with him, virtually the command of the major part of the Company was on my hands. About this time the Enemy had advanced to where McManus' body lay and seeing him with a snuff colored shirt on they began to think they were fighting some of their friends and an officer crawled up very near us behind some large trees and hailed us to know what command we belonged to. He was answered 2nd Michigan, but with the answer a shower of bullets and when the Enemy fell back we found his body laying where he had fallen. About the same time Lt. Darrow was hit and fell from his horse. I had already dismounted some of the best men of the Company and sent their horses to the rear, Sgt. Garrett E. Hall among them, he immediately started across the road to assist Lt. Darrow, but seeing Lucius Johnson who was with him already dismount and lift him upon his horse I called Hall back; but he thought he would go as he had

started, and crossed safely and saw the Lt. sent to the rear. I signalled him to stay where he was, as John Wade who was near Darrow had already gone to the rear with a bad wound in his arm. Only a few moments elapsed before my attention was called to Hall lying in the middle of the road only a few steps from me. I immediately sent Gabe Smith to bring him out of the line of fire and he did so successfully. Shortly after the fire in our front slackened and we discovered that the Enemy had nearly all moved off, and by communicating with Capt. Johnston and those of Co. L on our left we found they had moved by on our left beyond the thickets covering that flank, and had got safely by.

On looking back we saw our Regt. formed in line of battle 80 rods in our rear. This did not aid us much. They may have sent orders for us to fall back but no body could have got to us to deliver the orders without incurring great personal risk, so no such orders reached us, and we were left alone with 35 or 40 men to contend alone with two whole Regiments of men who knew that their only safety depended upon crushing or out flanking us, the former of which they tried and failed, but in the latter they succeeded.

On mustering our forces we found Lt. Darrow just breathing his last. Sgt. Garrett Hall the same. Owen McManus dead, John Wade badly wounded. Co. L lost Sgt. Larry Burns, Private Charley Tone of Co. M was sent back to apprise the Regiment of our situation but ran into a body of the Enemy who had passed us and was captured and sent to the rear in charge of one of their men, but before going a great distance they encountered a body of our men and the captor became the captured, Charley turning him over to the Ohio men whom he had fallen among. We rejoined the Regiment and after some delay set out towards Florence in pursuit of the Regiments who had escaped us. We soon came up with their rear in line of battle to receive us. As we were dismounted and hurried off to the right of the road and formed and made a dash after them, but they were in full retreat, and although we chased them a long distance and wasted some ammunition on them we only inflicted slight loss upon them, without being able to come up with them again.

We retraced our steps to our horses nearly worn out with fatigue. Later Sgt. Lucius Johnson was sent with a detail of men to bury our dead. They reported that late in the evening a strong body of our Infantry came up and bivouaced around the plantation where we had found the Enemy, and they in turn stated to us the next day that they found thirteen (13) dead Rebels round about where we had fought them. This was a sad night with Co. M. Three of our best men had fallen. Lt. Darrow's term of enlistment had expired on the 2nd, five days before, and he need not have been with us if he had chosen to have stayed behind, but fate had seemed to lead him on. As a Company we had gained much credit but not being properly sustained it had resulted in nothing and we felt poorly compensated for our loss. Complaints both loud and deep against Genl. Rouseau were heard throughout the command for allowing Forrest to escape; as he had allowed Wheeler a few weeks earlier with their entire commands. The next day at a late hour being convinced that the last raider had passed to the other side of the river in safety we retraced our steps slowly to Pulaski, and after drawing forage and rations of which we were sadly in need we again moved out (October 15th) towards Florence to look

after straggling bands of Rebs who had not crossed the river with Forrest, and the many bushwhackers who still infested the neighborhood.

On the 19th our wagon trains with Company baggage, mails, etc. joined us. About the 22nd we moved our camp about two or three miles and pitched our tents (only this is figurative as we had no tents) near four mile creek, which is a stream emptying into the Tenn. 10 or 12 miles east of or above Florence. We are three or four miles from the mouth of the stream on the Huntsville Road 12 miles from Florence.

On October 25th I wrote, "we are not working so hard here but are far from our base of supply and do not get much in the way of rations, and get no papers and know nothing of what is going on in the world". Here my letter came to a sudden stop as "boots and saddles" rang out sharp and clear from the bugler at Regimental Hd. Quarters. We saddled hastily and moved over to Brigade Hd. Qrters but on getting there the alarm whatever it was had been investigated and after detailing a couple of Companies to strengthen the pickets we were ordered back to camp.

We are improving our leisure and straightening up Co. business (reports and returns) which always accumulate rapidly when we are off on those raider chases.

Capt. Johnston is present but in command of the Battalion and I am still in command of the Company. Several of our officers and men are now on their way home. Lt. Darrow would have been with them had he lived. Maj. Scranton and some of our most valuable officers go out. There has been a petition signed by the majority of the officers of the Regiment sent to the Governor asking the appointment of Scranton as Col. of the Regt.

My next letter from the same place, Dated 4 Mile Creek, November 11th, 1864; is a scrawl written with a pencil and relates to the crossing of Hood's army at Florence.

"I have not written for several days because I have had little chance to write and less chance to send out mail, and no writing material.

We were ordered out on the night of the 29th October in a great hurry taking nothing but our overcoats and ponchoes as we expected to return in the morning. The Enemy were reported trying to cross in force below us. We went to Bainbridge Ferry 4 miles above Florence and laid all night and all the next day with our Companies scattered at different points along the river. In the afternoon they succeeded in throwing a force across at an unguarded point, who succeeded in flanking and capturing a part of Cos. E and K of our Regiment. We then fell back again to our camp. Our trains and baggage were sent to Pulaski and we have lain here watching the enemy's movements, expecting every day to be driven back by them. They have lain very quiet however, seem to be preparing for something of much greater magnitude than a simple raid. It looks as though they were taking time to cross a large army with an abundance of material.

We attempted to hold the line of Shoal Creek about 7 miles above Florence and which we supposed was almost unfordable but on the morning of the 7th while Company M were on picket on their side of the stream (I was not with them, as we had been looking for an attack the night before I was sent out to picket with Cos. C and I and had just been relieved by my own Company and was eating my breakfast when an alarm was sounded in camp). I mounted my horse and galloped back to the river where I met my Company falling back in good order before a heavy force of the Enemy's infantry.

We took position behind the river or creek rather, and were soon supported by our whole force. They made a show of crossing in our front while a couple of Brigades made a detour and knowing the Country much better than we did they found a ford and crossed below and came up in our rear. While a concealed 6 gun battery opened upon us in front. They succeeded in getting to our horses as soon as we did (we were dismounted with our horses held far in the rear), although we made pretty good running. It was the greatest stampede our Regiment ever had, but we got away with the loss of three or four killed, five or six wounded, and fifteen or twenty men and thirty or forty horses captured.

We had been bivouaced near Shoal Creek for a few days but after this stampede we moved back to nearer our old camp and the Enemy fell back again. I can not yet understand this move of Hood's but time will tell. He doesn't seem to have any Cavalry with him yet and we now have Hatch's splendid cavalry division near us, and flanking by infantry won't be such a easy job.

We all voted for President in camp on the 8th. Our Regiment has been called Democratic but went two-thirds for Lincoln, while the 8th Iowa and 1st Tenn. gave a unanimous Republican vote!

My next letter dated
4 Mile Creek, November 14th, 1864

"We still remain very near where I last wrote from, watching Hood's movements. On the 11th after finishing my last letter we were ordered to make a reconnaissance and went five miles to Shoal Creek (where we fought them on the 7th). We found the Creek heavily picketed by them. Gen. Hatch farther upstream on our right skirmished heavily with them and I think developed some cavalry. At any rate I think he found force enough to dispel the illusion which had taken possession of some of late that they were recrossing.

S.D. Lee's corps was reported as the only one on this side and rumors have been quite rife of his recrossing, but we are all satisfied that they are here and with a constantly accumulating force.

Another scout yesterday by which we learned that Armstrong's Cavalry had joined them, and from a prisoner captured we received assurance that Stuart's Corps was now crossing. That being the condition of things we shall have to fall back very soon, which we can do without much trouble as we have no baggage or anything else to impede us. The position of the Enemy here

seems to us a very strange one. We get no papers, know nothing of the movements of other armies; but from what we do know it would seem to us that they have a large army here, who are not even keeping a respectable force of our troops engaged in watching them, and are giving Sherman all the chance he wants to tear the Confederacy to pieces.

We don't get very heavy rations here, and all our clothing and camp equipage is back with wagons. A mail occasionally reaches us. We don't know the result of the election but suppose of course Uncle Abe was elected. We have the promise of a mail today for which we are all looking anxiously. The command are all very healthy here although we eat everything that comes within our reach. There has been no cases of gout or dyspepsia reported."

The next letter

Taylor Springs, Ala, November 16th.

"Having had no chance to send my letter of the 14th, I will add another. The first mail for over a week has just arrived with papers containing lots that is new to us. You will see by the heading that we have changed camps. We had got ourselves sheltered as comfortably as possible without our baggage at 4 Mile Creek when yesterday morning at 1 O.C. I was awakened by a steady hard pouring rain (this has been mild Indian summer weather for some time). At 4 O.C. the rain still pouring Boots and Saddles sounded and at 5 O.C. we were on the march. A report that Hood's army had commenced moving out of Florence by a road leading out west and north of us, but which leads by a very good pike towards Nashville was the cause of our hasty departure. We moved rapidly by a long circuitous route to that vicinity which we reached early in the day and there awaited until sundry reconnaissances had demonstrated that no movement had yet been commenced by the Enemy. At least one or two corps still being around Florence.

After laying around all day in a cold drizzling rain we set out on our return at 4 O.C. The roads had been badly cut up on our passage in the morning and now had become very muddy. Our only remaining piece of artillery, a heavy 12 pounder, became mired and after many long and vexatious delays we reached this place late at night after a 20 hours' work and bivouaced with everything wet and rain soaked. Today has been another rainy one but not as cold as one would expect at this season of the year at the North.

Finally after several false alarms we got information on the 20th that the Rebel hords were actually in motion. We broke camp hastily in a heavy rain and moving about 10 miles to Lexington bivouaced for the night. Early the next morning (21st) we resumed our march. Our rain had changed to snow, of which we had quite a fall for a Southern latitude, which lasted nearly all day, giving us a cold, wet and muddy march, many of our men being almost barefoot and otherwise very poorly clad for such weather. We reached Lawrenceburg and went into camp that night about

one mile north of the town. The next morning was cold and raw. About noon the Enemy made their appearance before the town and during the afternoon Gen. Hatch with his Cavalry engaged them quite heavily on the west side of the town. This engagement commenced about 4 O.C. in the afternoon when the Enemy commenced crossing the Creek and forcing Hatch back after a stubborn resistance on his part, Hatch continued to assail them stubbornly until dark. At night our brigade were again in the saddles. The intensely cold weather did not prevent the Johnnies from being very active and we fully expected that they would compel us to make a night march to the rear, but late in the evening they began to show signs of going into camp for the night.

Companies L and M were ordered out under Capt. Johnston to picket the road leading into Lawrenceburg. We posted ourselves within half a mile of their main body who we could hear shout and yell, and could see tearing down fences and sheds, and building huge fires. Seeing no signs of any of their pickets after posting our pickets as well as we could in the darkness Capt. Johnston and myself left our horses and went out to reconnoiter. We crawled cautiously forward keeping in the shadow of some buildings until we were within half rifle shot of their camp, and then climbed upon a corner from which point we could see plainly what they were doing. We learned little of interest.

One huge Rebel who had succeeded in building a fire, a very bright and cheerful one, straightened himself up in full view and cheered loudly for McClellan, winding up with an oath. All of which disgusted Capt. Johnston very much and he declared he did not want to see any more of them.

We returned to the outpost and rearranged our videttes somewhat, and then went back to the picket head quarters. When it was arranged that Capt. Johnston should stay while I kept the saddle and rode from one vidette to another, keeping a close surveillance constantly, as we had little doubt but we should be attacked before morning. Two men had been left on the main road, as we supposed from that point would be the first demonstration from the Enemy. I had not made the whole rounds of the videttes before a firing in front caused me to gallop down the road. I had not reached my outpost before I met my two videttes retreating with report that they had been fired on and had returned the fire and fallen back. I checked them with some sharp words and ordered them to face about and feel their way back carefully. I advanced with them to a hollow through which ran a rivulet, a thicket of bushes on each side shading the road. They had been stationed on the crest of the hill ten rods or more nearer the Enemy. I then returned to picket head quarters and suggested to Capt. Johnston that we place five picked men on that post. He ordered me to select my men, which I did, giving Sgt. F.S. Wallace who always obeyed orders charge of the post. I then took them out and relieving the two men placed Wallace at the foot of the hill in the shadow of the bushes, and where the crest of the hill was brought out in relief against the horizon which was lighted by the reflection of the Enemy's camp fire beyond. I ordered

Wallace to keep his men mounted and if a man appeared over the crest of the hill not to stop to challenge but give him a shot and not to fall back, as all shots fired from the hill above would pass over their heads, making it much safer to hold their ground than to fall back up the hill behind them. They had not been on the post a half hour before I heard a sharp firing which continued as I galloped forward, but I had not reached them before all was quiet again. When I reached them I found them enveloped in such a cloud of smoke that it was hard to distinguish anything. But receiving Wallace's report which was that a line of the Enemy appeared over the hill apparently dismounted, upon whom they had fired and had continued their fire until the 7 charges of their Spencers were expended. He could not say how heavily or how long the fire was returned as there was no one facing them when they stopped firing. None of his men were injured except Williams, a recruit whose horse had become fractured and had fallen upon his leg during the melee, and as he made a great fuss and claimed his leg was broken I sent him to the rear. We could not then tell what damage had been inflicted upon the Enemy, but afterwards learned from citizens that an officer and four men were buried the next day, who had fallen there.

We passed the balance of the night unmolested except by the frost. The cold was almost unbearable and many of our men having drawn no clothes since we had been at the front were almost barefoot. Several of the men were badly frosted and Robert Gordon lost one or two of his toes.

The next morning we looked anxiously for an order for our relief but none came. We well knew that the Enemy would soon move, also that as we were so near them that they must know our exact location. We could not help feeling our position to be critical.

A large farm house near our head quarters looked so inviting that I approached it and tried to get something to eat. A very pleasant lady met me and told me she had little in the house. She gave me a corn pone which I divided with Capt. Johnston. She said her husband was Col. of a Cavalry Regiment in Forrest's command and she thought if we stayed long enough where we were he would be along and furnish us with plenty of provisions. I thought she meant more under her joking exterior than she wished me to believe and reported her words to Capt. J.. He had already sent a man to find the Regt. and get orders. He had not yet returned although gone some time. Finally he came back riding hard, reported that the command had moved and he followed them some distance before overtaking them, and on reporting to Col. Smith "Why yes, I had forgotten our picket, tell Capt. Tom to join us immediately with his command". We were not long in obeying this order. Were soon underway and after three or four miles rather rapid riding we reached the command.

On our return to Lawrenceburg in January we learned that the lady of the house mentioned above had early in the morning sent one of her colored men into Lawrenceburg to apprise her husband of our position, and he had as soon as our command moved

169

out brought his Regiment up through a ravine back of his house and in our rear. But they did not arrive in their position until we had been gone nearly half an hour, otherwise we should have been cut off undoubtedly.

We marched about ten miles and halted to await the Enemy. They did not appear until towards night, and then not in very heavy force. We fought them until dark and then fell back a few miles farther and camped until early morning, when as we had become convinced that the main column of the Enemy were marching on some other road we struck across to Campbellsville Pike towards Columbia. In the village we made a halt and found evidence that the citizens were expecting their Rebel friends and were preparing a feast for them. We did not have long to wait for Buford's Cavalry soon came up. We moved out towards the Columbia and Pulaski Pike while Gen. Hatch who had the rear engaged Buford with whom he had a pretty sharp fight. At one time he was nearly surrounded by them. But he fought his way out with heavy loss to them as he claimed. But as he lost about 40 men I am not prepared fully to believe that the Enemy got the worst of it.

On reaching the vicinity of the main Pike we saw abundant evidence that Pulaski was evacuated. There seemed to be a perfect exodus of colored refugees. The road and the fields swarmed with them in all shapes and all styles, but the prevailing one was for the big buck to take the advance with the bulk of the household effects on his head, followed by the old Auntie and the young Dinahs and Pilises and the little darkeys of all ages, each with their quota of the load of worldly effects on their heads. All fleeing in terror from the advancing Rebel army as from a pestilence, looking as they did upon falling into their hands as equivalent as return into slavery. Often the whole herd of juveniles would be driven in advance of the patriarch like a drove of sheep, but old and young seemed anxious to place distance between them and Hood's army.

We reached Columbia at night and bivouaced just outside of the town. The next morning, the 25th, we moved into the town, found it filled with troops from Pulaski and other outposts. All were busy digging a line of rifle pits outside the town and trying to make the place defensible. We came across the river in the afternoon and met our wagons and halted long enough to change our underclothing and make some much needed cleaning up. We also succeeded in drawing a little clothing for those most in need of it. Before night the advance of the Enemy made their appearance before the town and immediately commenced skirmishing with the infantry pickets. The cold weather which commenced on the 21st froze up the roads quite solid and has been of great service to Hood's army. On the 26th the weather had moderated considerably and rain commenced falling."

A letter dated 5 miles East of Columbia,
November 27th, 1864

"I commenced work at Company returns as soon as we had access to our wagons but had to abandon it hurriedly as we were ordered

out on the left flank, as Hood was showing a disposition to cross the river at some point above and turn our left flank. There is a heavy Cavalry force guarding the river but there is an abundance of points where a crossing can be effected, consequently the force is much scattered. Yesterday the first artillery was used.

A part of the time I have written this in momentary expectation of an order to saddle up, had little hopes of finding it when I commenced. It's now nearly noon and no ordnance has yet come. I hear constantly the distant rattle of rounds of artillery was heard. I know nothing how the fight progresses but presume all the noise we have heard has been done on our outer line where our men were hastily digging rifle pits. This place might be held were it not so easily flanked, but Hood's army outnumber us yet, but as he advances he is constantly weakened by the force necessarily left to protect his communications. While ours is increased by the same causes, as place after place is abandoned.

A severe battle will perhaps be fought somewhere, but I feel so much confidence in the prudence, bravery and good judgment of Gen. Thomas that I have little anxiety as to the result and Hood's army will meet destruction in a greater or less degree just in proportion to the distance he penetrates North. Nashville I don't believe our forces will abandon and Hood can not capture it if they choose to hold it, but he may adopt the plan of Bragg 1862 and going around Nashville make a demonstration on Louisville. If he does that he will find the situation very different from two years ago, both in the distance from his base and in the General commanding the opposing army. Gen. Don Carlos Buel is not here now. Before I write another letter you will undoubtedly hear of some hard fighting.

I have just been to dinner, had fresh pork, sweet potatoes and coffee. Now was not that a good dinner? There was of course the usual drawback of a dirty tin plate to eat from and my pocket knife doing the triple duty of fork, knife and spoon, but it tasted good. I am very healthy. Martin is with his Company and while his toes are sticking out of his boots he says it is fashionable".

This letter has a postscript written with a pencil
Dated December 1st, 1864

"Dear M. I now have a chance to send this letter which I have carried through some stirring scenes since the 27th ult. We are now 4 miles south of Nashville. We have covered the flank and rear of our retreating army and have been under fire every day until today. Yesterday we fought a heavy force for some hours on the Louisburg Pike two or three miles south of Franklin. We held them in check while our infantry were throwing up a line of slight breastworks around the south side of the town. We had the cover of a thick wood and an overwhelming force of their Cavalry could not dislodge us. But their Infantry came up and we staid so long that they came near cutting us off. We finally fell back without serious loss and unmasked our Infantry. We

were ordered across the river to take a position to cover our left flank before crossing. I rode up on a slight elevation of ground and looked across the fields around Franklin. I saw a sight that at another time when less occupied with my own duties would undoubtedly have made a life-lasting impression upon me. Sweeping slowly down across the fields and woods were apparently Hood's entire army in battle array formed 5 to 6 lines deep moving majestically forward, looking like a host strong enough to sweep everything before them.

We had hardly crossed the river before they threw themselves upon our lines with great fury. There was no preliminary skirmish fire, but the fight commenced with heavy volleys and continued with almost unabated fury from 4 O.C. PM until dark. They made repeated onslaughts on our lines and once succeeded in breaking through them on the Columbia pike, but some of the reserves were thrown into the breach and the Enemy again hurled back with great slaughter. It is reported that they lost 7,000 men in this three hours' fight. They did not wait for their artillery to arrive but fought the battle with Infantry alone.

We fell back after the firing ceased and bivouaced in a woods about one mile from town. An occasional sputter of musketry during the evening was all that we heard until about 4 O.C. this morning when the Enemy opened a sharp cannonade upon our lines; but no response was given as our rear guard had left two or three hours before and the whole army were now well on their way to Nashville with our trains well in advance of them. We lay in our bivouac until long after daylight, when having fed our horses and ourselves as far as we had feed; and getting no orders and hearing no sound, an officer was sent into town to get some insight into what was being done if no order could be got. On entering the town he found it full of the Enemy and was glad to ride out unmolested. Martin I think is well. I have not seen him in three days. His Company lost all their horses and have gone to the city to get remounted!

Between the commencement and finishing of the letter just quoted from; i.e., November 27th and December 1st, we passed through some stirring scenes. On the afternoon of the 28th it became evident that Hood's army were making a movement by their right flank and were crossing the Duck River at points still above us, as well as below. Co.L had been sent out as escort of some Staff Officers who wished to make a personal reconnaissance. He went to a point where they were reported as crossing and while making his observations he found himself enveloped between two marching columns of the Enemy who had crossed at different points. Mr. Staff Officer had seen more than he bargained for and began to think he was elected to go with the Johnnies. He ordered the whole company to hitch their horses in a thicket and make their way out on foot, which they succeeded in doing in the darkness of the evening. Co.M were sent on picket down near the river and had an arduous night of picket duty. We could hear the Enemy all about but none came the way of our outposts. Our patrol encountered them on some of the roads. In the morning the command moved early, leaving orders for us to hold the picket posts as long as possible and then follow the command.

Capt. Johnston who always obeyed orders literally ordered a rearrangement of some of the outposts more suitable to a close watch by daylight. I had hardly got the change completed before bodies of the Enemy's Cavalry were reported in sight of some of the videttes. They appeared to avoid us as well as the highway, taking their course across woods and fields as though they knew the country thoroughly, and also knew their destination as well.

We held our position unmolested until many small bodies had passed us, when seeing that we should be entirely shut off we hastily withdrew taking a course towards Spring Hill by unfrequented by-roads. We marched rapidly seeing several scouting parties of the Enemy on our flanks who evidently looked upon us as a party of their own men and did not attempt to molest us, though most of their detachments greatly outnumbered us. After a rapid march of 7 or 8 miles we reached Spring Hill and entering the town Capt. Johnston discovered some bodies of our Infantry, went in search of the Ranking Officer present and reported the presence of the Enemy.

The road on the main Pike from Columbia to Franklin was jammed full of wagon trains hurrying toward the latter place. And the presence of the Enemy seemed to cause much uneasiness among the officers present, who seemed only a very weak escort for so large trains. We were requested to move out on the east side of the town from which point we had come in and watch the movements of the Enemy. We accordingly moved out about three-quarters of a mile and not having fed ourselves or our horses a vidette was thrown out and the balance of the Company unbridled and commenced feeding corn from an adjacent field. The men also made some attempts to make coffee for themselves.

For my own part the arduous duties of the two preceding nights and the forenoon had brought on a severe attack of sick headache. I immediately threw myself on the ground, willing to forego everything else for a little rest.

However we were not long allowed to remain in quiet for our videttes were soon driven in by a force of cavalry and we immediately bridled up and deployed to check their approach. We were soon engaged in a hot skirmish and falling back slowly before superior numbers. As we reached the outskirts of the town a mounted body made a charge upon us but were easily repulsed. On looking to our rear we saw a detachment of Infantry throwing up rail breastworks, upon which we made a more determined resistance and succeeded in holding our ground. A half mile or more to our right and south of the town a heavy force of the Enemy appeared and pushed for the pike over which our wagon trains were passing. It must have now been as late as 4 O.C. PM and unless this line of communication could be held intact our army would be cut in two. The situation beheld looked serious for us. Here was a large force apparently of both Cavalry and Infantry who had almost succeeded in cutting our line of retreat from Columbia. Just at this opportune moment the glistening of a line of musket barrels appeared between the advancing Enemy and our wagon trains. A brigade of our Infantry marching up from Columbia had arrived on the ground none too soon. They were thrown forward at a

double quick and interposing a wall of fire between the Enemy and the wagons on the pike they rushed forward and drove the advancing Enemy back and taking a position perhaps $3/8$ of a mile from the pike with a battery or a section of a battery in position they held their ground manfully against the increasing numbers of the Enemy. The detachment of Infantry who first erected the rail barrier near the town moved down and joined our troops. We held our position and the force in our front finally moved off, probably to join those attempting to force their way to the pike.

The Enemy were without artillery but their force appeared to be constantly augmented by arrivals. Our infantry held them stubbornly however until darkness caused them to draw off. I know nothing of the losses on either side and I was too sick all this time to take heed of what was transpiring, but it has since appeared to me that this was a very important skirmish. Had the forces, which I think was Cheatham's Division, succeeded in reaching the pike Schofield's forces would have been cut in twain and the major part of his troops being still at or near Columbia would have been isolated, much of his property would have been captured or destroyed, and it would have cost him a general engagement with a force greatly superior to have extricated his command. But the opportune arrival of the brigade mentioned, aided by such straggling detachments and train guards as could be gathered together prevented disaster. Our Company did not participate in this last skirmish and escaped in the earlier one without loss. After we had fallen back some distance before the first attacking force our men were dismounted, but I feeling too sick to dismount remained upon my horse where I soon found I was a conspicuous mark for the Enemy - many bullets whizzed uncomfortably near my aching head.

When the fight was over we moved into town and managed to procure a little corn for our horses. We threw ourselves upon the ground and slept the sleep of the weary, having been under constant strain of fighting or picketing without a moment's respite hardly in 36 hours. Our sleepy ears were filled all night long with the sound of marching columns and moving wagon trains. The whole force from Columbus must have passed early in the night except the rear guard. At 3 O.C. in the morning the greater part of the troops having passed we were routed out and resumed our march towards Franklin, but had only proceeded a short distance before the road became so choked with wagon trains and ambulances that we concluded it prudent to take to the fields and march in a line parallel to the road, and we soon had cause to feel that it was a judicious move for we found that we could proceed with much more celerity than on the pike, besides we found several small bodies of the Enemy hovering around, most of which we succeeded in brushing away without any serious collision. At one point some distance in our front and not over half a mile from the Pike, which at that point was thronged with wagons without any escort, we saw a larger body of the Enemy crawling stealthily towards the pike concealed by the timber from the wagons. Although more than double our number we hurried forward to attack them, but just at that moment a battery came in

sight on the pike, and being half a mile or more farther south than the threatened point. The detachment was plainly seen from the battery and their movement understood. The Commander of the battery with prompt decision unlimbered a couple of parrott guns and send a couple of well directed shells among their horses, when the whole detachment ingloriously took to their heels and when we arrived on the ground nothing was left except a score or more of hats which they had jumped from under in their rapid flight. We saw at one point on the pike the remains of a few wagons that had undoubtedly been burned during the night by some predatory bands, but we saw no more of them and at 10 or 11 O.C. we reached the vicinity of Franklin where we joined the Regiment who I think had arrived there during the previous night.

We had an opportunity to stay the cravings of hunger and feed our horses. We also had a rest of an hour or two. About noon the Enemy's cavalry began to make their appearance and we were ordered out on the Louisburg Pike where in the hills 2½ miles from town we found them in strong force and soon were engaged with them in a long range rifle practice. After a time spent at this we fell back into the woods nearer town where our lines were formed with orders to hold them as long as possible and then fall back and cross the Harpeth river at a ford in close proximity to our rear (McGavock's ford). A rail barricade was then thrown across the road and on each side in the thick woods the men of the 2nd Michigan were deployed, dismounted, while behind the barricade the 1st Tenn. were stationed mounted.

The Enemy came on again and again, charging up to the rail barricade, only to be met by a withering fire from our Spencers which made them recoil, when a charge in column by the 1st Tenn. sent them flying down the road.

This kind of fighting was kept up for some time and the noise of our Spencers made it appear like the firing of a heavy force. Co. H were in the thick woods on the extreme right of the line and for some cause did not obey orders promptly. In fact they seemed greatly demoralized and kept a continual firing into the woods in their front when no enemy was in sight. Capt. Johnston who was commanding the battallion ordered me to turn my Co. over to a sergeant and take command of Co. H and "Make them obey orders or make an example of some of them". I went and after a time succeeded in restoring order. About 3 O.C. after nearly two hours of this kind of fighting I discovered we were receiving many random shots on our extreme right flank and on sending a man towards the edge of the woods to investigate he came hurriedly back and reported that the Rebel infantry in heavy lines of battle had already passed our position through the open field and were moving on Franklin. We had before understood that our infantry were throwing up intrenchments around Franklin and that it was our duty to detain the Enemy as long as possible, and I make no doubt but our stubborn resistance caused them to believe that our troops had established their lines farther out than they had, and consequently they formed in line of battle a long distance from our lines and were proportionately delayed in making the attack. At any rate they had now passed us and as soon as the report reached Gen. Croxton our brigade was ordered to fall back.

The moment this movement commenced the Enemy discovered it and pressed us heavily. All but the 2nd Batt. who were on dicated and without material loss. The 2nd Batt. were obliged to fall back toward Franklin and as we came out of the woods we were in full view and at short range of the advancing line of battle of the Enemy who improved the opportunity to give us an oblique fire that fortunately owing to our being somewhat scattered did little damage. Most of the shots passed over our heads. One or two men of Co. H. were wounded by it. We fought and kept back for a long time a force of Cavalry and Infantry inflicting a loss much heavier than ours. The thick woods concealed our weakness as well as prevent their manœuvring and the hot reception which greeted their charges rendered them very circumspect.

As we fell back into the town I rode out upon an elevation of ground near the road and saw the whole Rebel army advancing in 4 or 5 heavy lines, moving majestically across fields and through woods towards our lines, where I could see our troops behind hastily constructed breastworks, in some places still plying their shovels to strengthen them.

We moved down to the ford just above town and crossing proceeded up the river a short distance where we found the balance of the command.

Just at this time the battle opened with terrific violence. The guns at Fort Granger on the north side of the river and the batteries in the field opened a rapid fire which was quickly followed by the roar of musketry. No preliminary skirmish fire but peal upon peal following in quite succession. We were only a short mile away but hid from view by the high ground near the river. The sound indicated that Hood had not waited to bring up his artillery but had thrown his whole force upon our lines hoping to crush them by sheer force of numbers, but for once the situation was changed and our boys were on the defensive with the shorter line of defense and the advantage of position. The sounds indicated that a desperate fight was going on. A much heavier fire of small arms I have seldom heard. We moved out to our assigned position farther up the river where we could watch the fords across the Harpeth in the rear of the Enemy. The fight continued until darkness put an end to it. Until about 10 O.C. there was an occasional sputter of musketry and occasionally a shell was thrown among the Enemy.

DECEMBER 1st, 1864

The next morning about 3 O.C. or perhaps an hour later a sharp artillery fire was opened. We had retired some distance to the woods for our bivouac but from the sound we judged the artillery firing was from the Enemy and looked upon it as the signal for the renewal of the fight, but the firing soon ceased and all was quiet again. We arose, fed our horses and ate our breakfast, saddled up and awaited orders. Time passed and none came. An officer, Lt. Whittamore, was sent over to town (Franklin) to ascertain if there were any orders for us. He entered the town and found it full of Rebel soldiers but so many of them

were in our uniform that he did not attract much attention and he got out as soon as possible and galloped to the Regiment with news that our troops had evacuated. We were very soon on the march through the woods and fields for Nashville. Our troops appeared to be well on their way for we had marched some miles before we came in sight of any. At one time a brigade of Rebel cavalry marched some distance on a line parallel to us and when getting too near our Regt. began to show signs of giving them battle they sheared off and we saw no more of them.

About 4 or 5 miles out of Nashville we went into bivouac for the night. This was the first day in over a week that we have missed exchanging shots with the Enemy. The next day during the day we moved into Nashville and then crossed to Edgefield where we went into camp putting up our tents and sleeping under canvas again for the first time in some days at least if not weeks. Cpl. Cole who had been missing since our fight at Franklin on the 30th came in today and had quite an adventure to boast of.

For some reason he got into the village of Franklin instead of being with his company. I think he claimed to have gone to take some wounded men to the hospital. At all events he was in town when the Enemy made their first onset and claims that he had some narrow escapes on the Columbia Pike while assisting wounded men to the rear. From there not knowing where to find the Regt. he followed the army to Nashville and staid the next night. Early on the morning of the 2nd he and some other stragglers from the Regt. who had joined him, hearing at some Hd. Qrts. where he inquired that the Regt. was 4 miles out on the Franklin Pike started out to look for us, but as we were not on the Pike of course he did not find us. They proceeded out some distance until they saw a Rebel officer and two Orderlies coming towards them. As he did not suspect them of being enemies they easily captured him and brought him into Hd. Qrts. His horse and outfit Cole was sharp enough to bring to the Regiment where he drove quite a trade among the boys, selling spurs, saddlebags, etc.

A letter to my Wife, dated
Nashville, December 3rd, 1864

"A miracle almost, for we have lain a whole day in camp with our camp equipage. Yesterday the 2nd inst. we fell back into the city and crossing the river to Edgefield on the north side went into camp with our Co. baggage, tents up, etc, and I am at work at Company desk making reports and returns that have got badly behind hand since we have been acting as "Avant Courier" for Mr. Hood and his Company, as the Southern women term them. Our hard work lately has put a great many on the sick list, but I am very healthy. The harder I work the better I feel, so I have come to the sage conclusion that I am ordinarily too lazy to enjoy good health.

I wrote you in my last of the terrible repulse of the Enemy at Franklin. I suppose you have read all the particulars in the paper. It was a terrible lesson to them and they have been much more cautious in pressing our rear since then, although

they have appeared before town and fighting or rather desultory skirmishing has been going on yesterday and today. My only fear is that they won't attack us here. I hoped they would come on with the best they had. I dread the job of following them back south again.

One of our Company who went to the rear with a wounded man during our fight at Franklin and then got caught in the turmoil of the general engagement there and fell back to Nashville with the Regt. which he was told at Hd. Quarters was still south of the town. They went 4 miles on the Franklin Pike which carried them clear outside of any of our troops. They met a Reb. officer and captured him with his orderlies and got the "drop" on him into town. He proved to be Gen. S.D. Lee's Adj't. Gen'l, a Major, seems like an age since I left home. I hope the end of another six months won't find me an exile."

The next letter, December 8th, 1864
at Nashville

"The Sunny South has caught a terrible cold and I sit down in my tent to write shivering with cold although bundled up in hat and overcoat. Yesterday morning it was very comfortable and apparently moderating, at noon we had a sudden squall of wind and rain, and in an hour it was intensely cold winter weather, and the cold steadily increased, until this morning. We have been having a very acceptable rest since we came here. I was on duty for two consecutive days as officer of the day at the bridge crossing to Nashville, and as all passes had to be closely scrutinized to prevent any spies or other informers getting in on forged passes, and my guard being Ken. and Tenn. hardly a man of them could read a word and I had to be in constant attendance night and day. Worse than that, as I only expected to stay one day I took no rations and not being able to get away to get a meal I had to live on faith or patriotism, both of which are pretty poor feed for a steady diet. Aside from those two days I have had my time to attend to Co. business which has got sadly in arrears.

Our Regt. received two months' pay, July and August, since we came here, but owing to a little irregularity in the rolls of Co. B (to a vacancy in which Co. I was promoted) I could not draw my pay but had to wait until the next payment. I was disappointed as I owed some money in the Company which I wished to pay.

The siege of Nashville drags slowly along. The Rebel lines extend from the river above clear around the south side of the town. The two armies have their entrenched lines facing each other within common shot of each other, and the skirmishers of each have advanced to within musket range of each other in rifle pits. A constant fusillade is kept up by them and so accustomed to this and occasional shot from some battery trying their range or throwing a few shells among some intrenching party that we pay no heed to it; but when either army sends out a reconnaissance or makes any new demonstration on some particular point as is done

almost every day the firing will suddenly increase in volume and is sure to attract the attention of us idlers in the rear.

Yesterday a couple of colored regiments went out on our extreme left (up the river) and in plain sight of our camps which are near Edgefield on the north side, and drove the Enemy's skirmishers out of their rifle pits in very handsome style. We are ordered to be ready to march at noon tomorrow. There is a heavy force of Cavalry concentrated here under General Wilson - a larger force than I have seen before in a long time. I do not know which way we shall go but the next move will be an important and probably decisive one, and this big Cavalry force are brought together for use and not for display.

PS 9th This morning opens cold and dismal, windy and sleety, at this moment 10 O.C. AM it is so dark in my tent that I can not see the lines to write on. There is little prospect of our moving today."

My next letter
dated Nashville, Dec. 14th, 1864

"We have been having extremely cold weather since the 7th or 8th instant. Our troops though mostly in tents have suffered much with cold, but the besieging force clustered among the hills south of the town appeared to have very few tents and I think they must have fared badly. The weather so cold and the streets covered with ice have brought aggressive military matters almost to a standstill. Yesterday it became much warmer and rain began to fall in abundance. The streets which so lately were covered with ice are today a vast sea of mud. The mud is nearly as bad as it used to be at the Benton Barracks (I shall always except that). We broke camp at Edgefield on the 12th and led our horses (for it was too icy to ride) to this side. We then supposed that the army were on the point of attacking Hood but the elements still delay us. I am now temporarily acting as Qr. Master of the Regt., it is only a temporary detail and I presume I shall be back in command of the Company in time for the general advance as Capt. Johnston will probably be in command of the Battalion. I am usually in at the hard knocks, and don't expect my usual luck will desert me now.

PS December 15th, Evening.

At an early hour this morning (6 O.C.) the whole cavalry force moved out on our right. A heavy fog concealed the movement. About 10 O.C. the fog lifted, our artillery opened all along the line and was promptly answered by the Enemy and continued in a spirited manner all along the line until about 3 O.C. when the cavalry having executed their assigned movement in the morning were already creating a panic in the rear of the Enemy, moving in on their left rear, capturing guns and prisoners, so at this time our infantry began to move out of their works and advance all along the line storming

rifle pits and driving in the Enemy from all of their out-works and finally charging them in front and making a lodgment in their works on the main line. I find Acting Qr. Master a very agreeable change at such a time as this, and although the Qr. Master Department are all under marching orders and our trains have all been harnessed and drawn out ready to move to front or rear as occasion might require, I knew there was no chance for a move today and so with Lt. Gladding who was off duty from sickness I mounted my horse and we rode to the highest hill to be found near the lines and from a safe distance was for the first time an idle spectator of a battle. We saw our batteries in full play upon every point of the Enemy's lines while they replied spiritedly. Our infantry crawled through the hills and were massed behind the convenient screen of an orchard close to the Enemy's lines. Our place of observation was not left to us alone for Gen. Thomas with his staff and escort took a position near us. We moved farther over the crest of the hill to give him an unobstructed view and plenty of room. We soon saw that his aides and orderlies were very busy carrying orders and sur-not wrong for the mass of infantry behind the orchard began to move out, while our batteries all redoubled their fire.

The infantry quickly deployed in line of battle and moving steadily forward across the open fields between them and the Enemy's breastworks soon struck a rapid run and with resounding cheers charged over the line of breastworks, capturing men and guns and carrying everything before them.

As soon as the charge commenced Gen. Thomas who had already sent all his staff and orderlies off with orders until he was left alone, put his brown mare to her best gait and started for the front also. Gladding and I as soon as we saw the works being carried dashed forward after him but the fight was all over long before we reached the front.

We had seen quite a number drop out of the ranks during the run across the fields and we met some wounded going to the rear, yet the defense of the strong line appeared feeble and our loss was small.

This evening guns and prisoners in large detachments are being sent in by the Cavalry on the left and rear of the Enemy (our right capturing their work) as fast as they reach them. At dusk this evening I could see the flash and hear the roar of the carbines of the cavalry and muskets of Smith's Corps high up among the hills in our front as they steadily doubled up and drove back the left of Hood's army. I expect to be ordered out with the train tomorrow to follow the command on another chase to the Tennessee river. Martin went with his Company today and I hear the loss of our Regiment has been only one man of Co. F. killed.

December 16th

Fighting has commenced on the right this morning. The Enemy seem to have taken a new defensive position some distance to the rear of their position yesterday. A great many prisoners

were brought in during the night and this morning. They seem still to have faith in Hood. I have talked with several of them. They say Hood will pay us today for yesterday's reverses. They all assert he is going to capture Nashville before night. I don't see how he is going to do it as he is some distance farther from it than he was yesterday morning and weaker by many men and guns. The artillery firing at this moment is getting very heavy, in the rear of where our men charged their lines yesterday."

My Next Letter Dated Camp of 1st Brigade,
Wagon Train, Near Columbia, Tenn.
December 22nd, 1864

"I sit down to write you after five days of pretty severe work. Our trains left Nashville on the 17th and reached this place at 5 O.C. this morning, being a distance of 39 miles and ordinarily a two days' drive for wagons on the Pike, but we have toiled night and day through rain and mud with our teams almost constantly in harness in order to keep our place in the moving mass of wagons, artillery, forges and all kind of appurtenances of war which filled the road full from side to side, all struggling to get to the front to fill their appointed duty in supplying the rapidly advancing army. No civilian can understand the amount of transportation required to supply the merest necessities for an army in the field. The weather has been dreadful, rain and mud, which has confined all travel to the main pikes and the jam of teams has rendered our advance so slow and tedious.

The papers have already told you of the splendid achievements of this army, but no one outside of an army can comprehend the vast amount of labor such as achievement costs or the immense trains necessary to keep such an army advancing. I venture to assert that few movements of the army during the present war have been pushed with the energy and celerity of this against adverse weather from the very start. Rain has fallen almost constantly until yesterday, rendering it impossible to move trains through the fields and the Pike has been broken through and torn up by the heavy artillery so as to cause many vexatious delays to the heavy trains.

The Cavalry and Infantry were pushed forward to their uttermost until they ran short of ammunition and their three days' rations and forage were exhausted and as the country was completely stripped by Hood's army they were compelled to stop until the delayed trains could come up. So our army still lies on the North side of Duck river and Hood has had time to collect his scattered rabble and get a good start with them. I think the elements alone have saved the remnant of his army. He can not have lost less than 15,000 men since he came into the State, probably more than 18,000, and I predict "Old Pap" is not done with him yet. My mind is fully occupied with business and I don't feel very clear headed as I have had only one night's sleep since we left Nashville, and that on the floor of a citizen's house. Last night I did not lay down at all and was in the saddle the greater part of the night, which I think is excuse enough for the disconnected

manner in which I have explained the "modus operandi" of our mount and the unwieldy nature of a large army. I may give you a still better idea of this by further details. Every branch of the service is cut down to its lowest possible allowance of transportation, i.e., wagons. Both officers and enlisted men are forbidden carrying baggage of any kind in the wagons (must carry their Saratogas on their horses with all their worldly possessions).

When our Regt. were first entered the field we were given a full allowance of transportation for a Cavalry Regt. of 12 Companies; namely, 28 wagons, 6 mules each team. Now we are allowed only 5 teams for the whole Regt., which of course is not as large as when we came out with 1200 men. The whole army is cut down in just the same ratio. Still after that curtailment the trains of our brigade of 3 Regts. including brigade Hd. Quarters, Regtl. Ordnance and Supply Trains when drawn out on the pike as in marching, though closed up as close as possible, it is over one mile in length. Now multiply this say by twenty for that number of cavalry brigades and then forty more for that number of brigades of infantry and then add for the corps and division head quarter's train for each corps and division, and the heavy ammunition trains and the ambulance trains, and the pontoon train and you may get a better idea of the mass that now filled the Columbia Pike both night and day. Compelled on account of the heavy rains to stick to the Pike and in many places all have to cross streams on one or two hastily constructed pontoon bridges.

Before we moved out of Nashville I had leisure to go out and be an eye witness of some of the fighting on the 15th and 16th, and after the fighting was over I rode over those parts of the battlefield where the heaviest fighting occurred. On the day we left, the 17th, I received a letter from you dated about the 6th. I glanced over it hurriedly and put it in my pocket to read more carefully when we might halt, which not occurring until the next day when I took it out only to find that the same rain which drenched me to the skin had completely saturated and defaced the letter. Our Regt. is only a couple of miles off and very near the Block House where I spent some time so pleasantly last summer. Between the two armies the citizens have suffered severely. Everything eatable has been taken by Hood, and fences and outbuildings have been used for fuel by both armies. Our troops have borne much hardship and suffering during the pursuit, but an occasional sight of the retreating rabble before them has kept them in good spirits. Our Regt. has not been closely engaged since the first day's fight and have only had one man wounded. A pontoon train reached Columbus this morning and as lack of means of crossing the Duck river was all or the principal cause of delay I presume tomorrow everything will be on the move again.

Capt. Johnston has been detailed as Inspector General on Gen. Croxton's staff and I shall probably soon be ordered back to my Company. Cold and freezing tonight but I expect a good night's sleep.

BATTLE OF NASHVILLE,
From an old fragmentary diary
covering the same dates as the
foregoing I extract the following

FRIDAY, December 9th, 1864

In camp at Edgefield, weather cold, bleak and dismal.
Tonight the ground is covered an inch deep with sleet and snow.

SATURDAY, 10th

Still cold. I was detailed to go out in charge of dismounted pickets until Lts. Loomis and Tallman, whose detail it was should return to camp. Went out but was soon relieved by them, when I returned to camp and worked at clothing account. Hood's army very quiet today, probably frozen up.

SUNDAY, 11th

Very cold, with raw piercing wind and almost impossible to keep warm in tents. Our besiegers must suffer terribly as they do not appear to have tents for officers or men. Very quiet on the skirmish line.

MONDAY, 12th

Ordered to break camp and cross to Nashville, at 8 O.C. AM. Got started at 10 O.C., too icy to ride and we led our horses across the river through the town and out about two miles on the Charlotte Pike where we went into camp. In the evening I was detailed to act temporarily as Regimental Quarter Master, and stipulated that I should receive my detail in such manner as to act for the Regimental Qr. Master and not take charge of property in my own name,

TUESDAY, 13th

Went to town and bought me a new hat for \$6.00, worth perhaps \$3.00. Then went and took dinner with Lt. E.W. Lawrence Regtl Commissary. Received my detail as Regtl Qr. Master and assumed the duties which are not yet heavy.

WEDNESDAY, 14th

All our ice turning to mud, drew a few horses and some clothing for the Regt.

THURSDAY, 15th

An advance from our right commenced at an early hour this morning. At 11 O.C. some firing going on in front. Evening - Lt. Gladding and myself mounted our horses and rode out to the front where selecting the highest hill we could find we witnessed the battle raging along the whole front, the constant playing of a dozen or more batteries followed by the massing of our infantry behind the hills and an orchard from whence they deployed and charged and

carried the Enemy's works in our front, carrying them in grand style, capturing guns and provisions. This is the first fighting I have looked on as an idle spectator, since the commencement of the war.

FRIDAY, DECEMBER 16th, 1864

At an early hour fighting commenced on the Hillsborough Pike and beyond and the firing has been heavy and incessant all morning. This fighting at this moment (10 O.C.) seems close and heavy and by the sound our troops have driven the Enemy some distance already. I presume the Johnnies are making a last desperate stand but it will do them no good.

Evening: At 3 O.C. this afternoon a charge was made on the whole line of the Enemy when they fled in confusion leaving many guns and prisoners in our hands. This is undoubtedly the last stand they will make.

SATURDAY, 17th

This morning is rainy and sleety. At 10 O.C. I went out with Atmore and Wentworth. We rode out on the Granny White Pike to the Enemy's lines, then followed the line of their defenses across to the Franklin Pike, which included their strongest defense. The timber was badly torn to pieces by our artillery fire. A good many dead rebels lay where they had fallen in the trenches. Thousands of muskets lay where the fleeing Johnnies had dropped them, with here and there a piece of abandoned artillery, or a caisson. We returned towards noon on the Franklin Pike and found our teams just starting out. We worked along amid a moving mass of teams, got out three miles and camped amid mud and rain, wet and tired.

SUNDAY, 18th

This morning got up early, the rain still falling. We got our teams pulled out at an early hour but found the jam on the Pike just as dense as when we left it last night. We moved along very slowly. At a late hour we were near Franklin but the blockade of teams being so great we could proceed no farther and so hauled out and went into camp. I with a severe sick headache, cold, wet and badly used up generally. We met many prisoners today and some artillery captured by Gen. Hatch's command. I could not find my pack animals tonight and had to crawl in with Co. C in a very leaky shelter tent. I met two women today who claimed to have been with the Rebel army since the commencement of the war.

MONDAY, 19th

This morning the train moved out at daylight but were detained at the pontoon bridge across the Harpeth at Franklin where I overtook them a hour or more later. The rain fell in torrents and I got very wet and cold. I crossed the bridge and went up into the village and sought the shelter of a stable where I found Lt. Squier and some of our men. I got my horse fed

and a warm cup of coffee for myself and got partially dry before our train succeeded in getting across the bridge. In the afternoon we pulled out on the Columbia Pike but made but little progress as the 16th Corps was in the road ahead of us. While awaiting here I saw a cavalcade approaching, partly mounted and partly on foot, which on nearer approach proved to be Tom Sutherland and Charley Tone of our Company with 13 Rebel prisoners which they had captured early in the morning somewhere at the front while straggling. They had wounded one of them in the knee and had mounted him on an old picked up horse. At a late hour we reached Spring Hill and went into camp.

TUESDAY, DECEMBER 20th, 1864

This morning Capt. Johnston paid us a visit before we were up. He had left Co. M yesterday and been assigned to duty as Inspector General on Gen. Croxton's staff and his visit was partly to ascertain my wishes as to being detailed permanently in my present position, or being returned to Co. I thought I had been identified with the Co. too long to leave it now. I went over to the Regt. who were bivouaced only a couple of miles off and found them drawing rations and preparing to resume the chase. I returned to our train which we hitched up and moved to where the supply train was parked, where we went into camp, pitching our tents expecting to tarry there for a time, but as usual an order came for us to move towards the front. We got ready as expeditiously as possible in the midst of a soaking rain, which commenced falling as for our special benefit just as we got marching orders, and we got under way at 4 O.C. As usual the road was jammed full of wagons and our progress so impeded that at 8 O.C. we had only made 5 miles when we "hung up" in the road for the night. I with 5 others went to a house where I was acquainted and got accommodations for the night out of the rain.

WEDNESDAY, 21st

This morning we got a breakfast of bacon and corn bread (all Hood's army had left them) paid our host \$1.00 each and at 9 O.C. set out. We soon overtook the train hung up in the road as usual. The rain of yesterday was changed to snow which is falling steadily but slowly. The ground is covered with sleet and ice, and a cold raw wind is blowing. Staid out in the cold all day awaiting for a pontoon bridge to be laid across Canters Creek. At dark I crossed and rode forward to select a camping ground for the brigade. Found a suitable place and awaited the arrival of the train, cold and windy and snow falling.

THURSDAY, 22nd

Watched and waited all night for our train, which only got over at 5 O.C. this morning. We then had breakfast. I took a nap and then got up and attended to business, getting blacksmiths at work, etc.

Last night was very cold, I found my blankets soaking wet, spent the time until 12 O.C. trying to dry them. I then went to bed and nearly froze before morning. At 8 O.C. got orders to move. After the train got under way I went down and called upon Mr. Dooley, formerly a Capt. in the Confederate service (a planter who I became acquainted with while in the block house near by). Then I rode forward and on reaching Duck River opposite Columbia found the train already there ready to improve the first chance at crossing. The 16th Corps had the right-of-way and we must wait. Our troops were dragging the swollen river for spoils and were rewarded by finding several fine field pieces, caissons, etc. that the Enemy had tumbled off the old bridge in their hasty flight. Gen. Thomas and Smith both stopped for some time to view the proceedings. We lay here all day, the pontoon bridge being always filled. I received a mail and late papers and at night went back to Mr. Dooley hoping to get a good night's sleep, after being cheated out of the two last.

SATURDAY, 24th

Slept in a bed last night, having the best night's sleep I have had since we left Nashville. Got up this morning much refreshed and after a breakfast of coffee, biscuit and bacon paid our bill and went to the river again, where we found the trains still waiting. A very pleasant morning with the ground still frozen hard but softening on top. At 4 O.C. after hard labor we got our trains across and moving south 3 miles on the Pike camped. The guns fished from the river yesterday and today were three in number.

SUNDAY, 25th

Is it a Merry Christmas? It is likely to be a long one at least as I arose at 3 O.C. this morning. Had a cup of coffee and a piece of hard tack for my Christmas breakfast. We pulled out with our train long before light and for the first time since we started out found little obstruction in the road. We made a good march of 28 miles, reaching Pulaski at 6 O.C. where we parked the train.

MONDAY, 26th

Was ordered by Capt. Kingscott, Act. Brig. Qr. Mas., to take a train with three wagons loaded with ammunition and one day's rations for the brigade in other wagons, and try and reach our command with them. I got my train loaded and pulled out with all expedition possible, and at 8 O.C. we were on our way taking the Lambs Ferry road, rain falling and deep mud growing constantly deeper. After a hard day's work having made only 7 miles we camped about a deserted house where we found a Reb Lt. and two men wounded.

TUESDAY, 27th

Pulled out at daylight and progressed with great difficulty. We passed two caissons abandoned by the Enemy and set on

fire which being still burning I concluded the Enemy were not many hours in advance of us, for obvious reasons I did not give the ammunition chests a close inspection. After making about 4 miles we met a detail from the brigade with pack mules going back after rations, which they reported the command entirely out of. Left the commissary wagons to issue rations to them and went on towards the command with the three ammunition wagons. Found them at Sugar Creek.

WEDNESDAY, December 28th, 1864

At 5 reveille sounded at brigade Hd.Qrs. and the command prepared to move forward. I went to brigade Hd.Qrs. and was very highly complimented by Gen. Croxton for my energy in getting the trains through, at the same time he could not see why his brigade commissary should not have been able to bring a train through and have his command fully rationed. I received orders to return to Pulaski with my train. At 8 O.C. the command having moved we collected forage enough to last us back and set out on our return by a new road, which was not cut up. We found the travelling very good but we found the road much obstructed by trees fallen across it by the Enemy. We made 14 miles and camped.

THURSDAY, 29th

Set out at 8 O.C. We found the ground had frozen up during the night, making rough roads but easier wheeling. We reached the vicinity of Pulaski but found the 16th Corps crossing the bridge. We awaited four hours when we managed to get an opportunity to "hog" our way across and came into town. I found Lt. F.N. Eaton had arrived to assume the duties of Regt. Qr. Master. Wrote to wife this evening.

PULASKI, FRIDAY, 30th

Got up quite late feeling very lazy. I took care of my horse and got my breakfast, after which I went into the street and had an unsuccessful search after a shoemaker as my boots needed mending. In the afternoon I went to Capt. Johnston's trunk and found some blanks on which I commenced making out muster rolls in the evening.

SATURDAY, 31st

Last night was cold and stormy. Our mail came in but was not distributed until this morning. Contained a letter from my wife, also a Major's commission for Capt. Johnston. Lucius Johnson came up from the rear on his way to the command. I have finished muster rolls for September and October and so finishes the year on a cold, raw day.

FROM a letter dated Pulaski,
Giles, Co., Tenn. Dec. 29th, 1864 I glean the following:

"I returned from the front today. We reached here on the evening of the 25th with our train after a hard tiresome march

from Nashville. I think I wrote you about the 22nd giving a little description of the delays incidental to the movement of the trains of such a large army. Our Cavalry kept ahead of us and in advance of the infantry. On the morning of the 24th I was ordered to take a small train of ammunition and rations from Pulaski and try and reach the command. The McAdams Pike ends here and we had to take the dirt roads cut and torn by the passage of Hood's army, and rendered almost impassable by our recent heavy rains. I had eight mules on each wagon and after two days of the severest labor reached the brigade at Sugar Creek, 18 miles below here. The whole command had stopped for the want of the supplies which I carried them. Gen. Croxton lauded me very highly for reaching them ahead of all others. They left early the next morning headed for the Tennessee river, and I set out on my return to this place with my train. Hood I suppose has effected a crossing of the river by this time with the remnants of his army.

The whole line of their retreat was strewn with abandoned material, such as caissons, wagons, muskets, blankets, etc., and a great many stragglers are brought in every day.

PS. January 1st, 1865

We have got orders to move to East Port with our trains tomorrow. I suppose we shall there join the command and I shall be ordered to take command of Co. M. I think East port, which is a few miles above Pittsburg Landing on the river, may be a new base of supplies for the spring campaign in this department."

SUNDAY, January 1st, 1865

This morning finds me occupying the position of Acting Regt. Qr. Master of the 2nd Michigan Volunteer Cavalry with Lt. F. N. Eaton on hand to relieve me of the duty as soon as the orders from Hd. Qrs. can reach us. He has virtually assumed the duties which at present are light and I have little to do. With an excellent appetite and excellent health yet very lazy I arose at a late hour and have done little except eat during the day. An order came to be ready to move tomorrow. A fine day and thawing some.

MONDAY, 2nd

Got started about noon, made about 8 miles with train and camped. I went on with L. Johnson and Sam Atwood to look for long forage for the teams. Returned to camp at dark unsuccessful. Found supper ready and a tent up to sleep in.

TUESDAY, 3rd

It commenced raining about midnight. At 1 O.C. the farriers got astir and I got little more sleep. Arose at 4 O.C., ate breakfast and waited until 7, when the train pulled out. Geo Whitney broke the pole of his wagon and I stopped to see him get underway. I went over to Mr. Carrolls with a detail of men to get some meat but found him "foraged out". Reached Lawrenceburg about 3 O.C. I took quarters in a barn.

Last evening Andrew Bradford was taken sick very suddenly, chills and cramps. I took him to the house of a citizen and staid by him all night, working over him a greater part of the time. This morning he being better I left L. Johnson and Atwood with him, then went and got old Mr. Gibson to mend my boots, and at 11 O.C. overtook the train on the Waterloo Road. Made 14 miles and camped.

THURSDAY, 5th

We got an early start, rain commenced falling before noon. I took a detail and visited Mr. Springen a rather noted Reb and foraged on him pretty heavily as we had understood that he had been spared by Hood's army out of extreme friendship to the cause. We got into camp early with a supply of chickens, pork and flour.

FRIDAY, 6th

Last night was very rainy and our shelter proved leaky. Today everything is wet and the roads cut up badly. We found some heavy hills to climb and our train became much scattered. The head of the train made 12 miles but the rear did not get up but camped 4 miles to the rear. Weather suddenly getting colder.

WATERLOO, ALA.

SATURDAY, 7th

Last night was so very cold that I slept little. We got out early this morning and at 9 O.C. near Pinhook left the train, and in company with Parson Holsinger, Chaplain 1st Tenn., and some others pushed forward rapidly to overtake Lt. Gladding and party who had gone ahead. A rapid ride of 30 miles brought us to the encampment of the command. I reported to Col. Smith and was ordered to take command of Co. M. I found the Regiment erecting winter quarters which I suppose indicates that we will soon be ordered away.

SUNDAY, 8th

Took command of Co. M this morning. Was very tired last night and slept soundly on my first night at home after an absence of twenty five days. Rode down to Gen. Croxton's Hd. Qrs., found him and Major Johnston out, rode down to the landing and returning to camp met. Gen. Croxton and Johnston and reported. Learned today that Maj. Scranton had been commissioned Colonel of our Regt. Had dress parade at 4 O.C.

MONDAY, 9th

Commenced raining last night, a gloomy rainy day and have ventured out but little. Read and wrote letters.

TUESDAY, 10th

Rained all night, ordered this morning to report for picket duty with 27 men. Was sent on the Florence Road, a cold, misty rain

falling all day. Sent Sgt. Wallace with a wagon after lumber for a shanty. Our wagon train arrived today.

189

WEDNESDAY, January 11th, 1865

Had a cold frosty night with a chilly wind, was relieved from picket at 10 O.C. Came in and found Howey at work on a shanty for me. I worked on it some myself. In the afternoon had Company drill and at 4 O.C. Regtl. Dress Parade at which I commanded the 2nd Battalion. In the evening Pat Dooley and Chas. E. Ione were arrested for plundering a citizen named Potts.

THURSDAY, 12th

Last night was very cold. I slept on the ground and suffered much. This morning I went to work on my cabin and have got it near enough completed to sleep in tonight.

FRIDAY, 13th

Last night I slept in my new house with plenty of clean straw in my bunk. Now we will look for marching orders. Worked at rolls and reports today.

SATURDAY, 14th

So many papers have accumulated during the last two months that I decided to have a Company clerk which I alone of all the Companies have thus far dispensed with. So detailed Wm. Phillips and set him to work on reports. We expect orders to move to Gravelly Spring (up river) tomorrow, much grumbling at leaving our comfortable quarters.

WATERLOO, ALA.

SUNDAY, 15th

This morning the expected orders to move were issued and having permission to move our cabin material the work of tearing down went bravely on amid much choice grumbling. At 9 O.C. the Regt. broke campe and set out for Gravelly Springs only ten or eleven miles distant, leaving detail to guard our cabin material until we could send back the teams. We had only gone a couple of miles before we were halted by a courier from Hd. Qrs. with orders countermanding the order for moving. We returned to our old camp and worked hard until night trying to get our cabin in habitable shape again. Received a mail today.

MONDAY, 16th

Worked at returns and sent Sweeney's and Jos. Keemer's descriptive rolls to Detroit. This evening at 7 O.C. I was ordered to take command of detachment sent out for forage. We went three miles (cold and dark), secured some corn, came back and found the command under marching orders, to move at 8 A.M. tomorrow with four days' rations and 200 rounds of ammunition per man. Drew 2012 rounds for Co. M. Wrote to wife after I got into camp which kept me up quite late.

EAST PORT, MISS.

TUESDAY, 17th

At 8 O.C. were ready to move, laid around camp

until about noon when we got orders to move and marched to the river and after several ineffectual attempts on account of the high water we reached the landing. Here we waited until near dark when we embarked on transports and crossed to East Port, debarked and moved back a mile or more in the dark and bivouaced. I doubled blankets with Major Dickinson and having suffered much with rheumatism during the last few days I have drawn a much cover of Lt. Eaton and added it to the load of our pack animal for our shelter during this campaign.

WEDNESDAY, January 18th, 1865

Got up this morning feeling much better than yesterday. We marched at daylight followed by a brigade of infantry. We reached Iuka quite early in the forenoon, driving out a small force of the Enemy and capturing a couple of Roddy's men. I was ordered out in command of Companies L and M after a body of Rebs under a Capt. Doane who was reported as carrying things with a pretty high hand in this vicinity. We succeeded in getting a sight of him but not in getting in reach as his forces scattered. We moved on to Burnsville on the Corinth road where we found a few more of the Enemy who scattered on the first sight of us. We captured one man and then moved on taking the Farmington road which we followed two or three miles driving in a scouting party of the Enemy when we camped, sending the 3rd Battalion forward to Farmington. During the march today small parties of the Enemy were hovering on our front and flanks until finally Co. A. was sent forward to charge them, which they did so strenuously that they must have kept running until they reached Corinth.

THURSDAY, 19th

Resumed our march until daylight, 8th Iowa in advance. When near Farmington we encountered the Enemy's pickets. We drove them in and halted a couple of hours for the infantry to come up. While halting we heard a heavy explosion towards Corinth. We immediately mounted and moved forward, entering the city on the Rienzo road. We found the Tishomingo House and some store houses in flames and the Enemy flown. We spent some time in town, then returned to near Farmington and bivouaced.

FRIDAY, 20th

This morning set out on our return at daylight. When three miles from Burnsville I was ordered out with detachment to gather forage for the 2nd Battalion. Went through Burnsville to plantation of Wm. Carpenter, where we found sufficient forage, gave receipt for twenty bushel of corn. On our return caught three men pillaging from a house. The 1st Battalion foragers and some stragglers from my detail with some 8th Iowa men were fired upon by bushwhackers and a man of the 8th Iowa was killed. Four of the bushwhackers were captured. "I don't know what was done with them".

SATURDAY, 21st

Rain commenced falling last night. The Major and I having our fly up kept dry. Started out in the rain this morning arriving at East Port by 10 O.C., when we halted and fed our horses.

After which we entered transports and crossing arrived at camp soon after noon. Found a mail with letters from wife and papers containing rumors of peace, which I don't credit.

SUNDAY, January 22nd, 1865

This morning was warm and rainy. After breakfast set Wm. Phillips to work making out report of absentees. I made out Gregory and Ward Wells descriptive, and report of deaths for the year 1864. Wrote to wife, had my hair cut. John Myer (teamster) ordered to Company today. Colder tonight.

WATERLOO, ALA.

MONDAY, 23rd

This morning got up to find the weather colder and the ground covered with snow. Worked at reports and returns and made out one muster roll for November and December, and drew some clothing for the Company. Commenced horse sheds today. Have written to J.T. Hammond enclosing rolls for bounty, Reynolds, Sutherland, Dooley, Markle and Forbs W. Huttis, with orders to send to their various destinations as directed by them.

TUESDAY, 24th

A cold night last night. At 9 O.C. this morning I reported for picket with detail of 23 of Company, 12 of H and 5 men of Co. K. Call was made so late that all were behind time and Lt. Lusk who officiated at Brig. Hd. Qrs. in Capt. Johnston's absence got somewhat mixed up in his picket arrangements. After some delay I got my picket assigned to the post on the Florence road. I was also placed in command of the Iowa picket on the .. Creek road. Capt. Johnston received Colonel's commission today.

WEDNESDAY, 25th

Came in from picket where I had received a mail containing a letter from sister Mary and several business letters. Wrote to Mrs. Lydia A. Whittamore regarding the death of her husband, besides several other business letters. Received letter from sister Laura today. Had made out Qr. returns of deceased soldiers and inventory of effects of Richard Brown. Have felt quite unwell today. Divided squad with Woodruff.

THURSDAY, 26th

I went to bed with a severe attack of sick headache last night and have reported sick today. It is one of the coldest, bleakest days of the year.

Evening: I am much better this evening, have made out final statement of Richard Brown and have written to Kate, Julia and brother Edward.

FRIDAY, 27th

I reported for duty this morning. Capt. Johnston came over and talked about promotion of Company officers. I recommended Woodruff

SATURDAY, January 28th, 1865

Have made out muster and pay rolls today. Wrote to Mary this evening and proposed to pay \$1.00 per week towards Mother's support and to send the money to her to expend. Sent tonight two used up horses to Regtl. Qr. Master to be shipped down the river.

SUNDAY, 29th

Finished muster rolls for November and December, have sent letter to Jeremiah Townsend and certificate of service in case of J.W. B. Norcutt deceased to Pension Bureau, and this evening have made out an application for permission to send a detail to get the remains of Lt. Darrow. Have also been officer of the day with all of its numerous duties. And now all these things finished I am going to write pickets for the night.

MONDAY, 30th

Was relieved from duty as officer of the day at the usual hour. When I repaired to Hd. Qrs. of the Regt. and got my application endorsed and then went to Brigade Hd. Qrs and got it approved by Genl. Croxton. Also got a pass for detachment of 20 men, and then came back to my own quarters feeling tired and sick. Had hardly got to quarters before orders came to report at brigade Hd. Qrs. with 25 men for fatigue duty. Reported and was ordered to take charge of 50 men and unload transports at the landing. They carried off over 1,000 sacks of corn and finished at dark.

TUESDAY, 31st

Today have made monthly returns, compared and signed muster rolls for November and December, and have drilled with Officers at regular drill under Col. Kelly of the 4th Ky., adopting the new 2 rank formation. This morning sent Sgt. Woodruff with a detail of 20 men to bring in Lt. Darrow's remains from Cypress Creek, Alabama. A mail came, letter from Lepper enclosing price list of staple dry-goods at war prices. Received official notice of death of Priv. D.C. Phillips at Madisonville, Ind.

A few extracts from my letters home covering the month of January may add somewhat to the details of incidents noted in preceding Journal.

1st Letter - Waterloo, Ala, January 9th

We left Pulaski on the 2nd with orders to meet the Brigade at Eastport, Miss., which is two or three miles below and on the other side of the river. I came with the trains until day before yesterday when as they were making only about ten miles per day I left them with a small party and came through joining the command at this place the same evening. I found them building winter quarters, which is a thing wholly without precedent with us. I suppose it is owing to Genl. Wilson, a Potomac Army officer being now our Chief of Cavalry, that this Eastern fashion is introduced among us. We have orders to build stables for our horses as well as hovels for ourselves, but I have no faith in our staying long enough to complete

them. I was released from duty as Qr. Mas. on my arrival and ordered to the command of Co. M. Capt. Johnston has received a Major's Commission. There has been considerable change in the officers of the regiment. Maj. Scranton went out with the Non-Vets, but at the same time a petition went to the Governor signed by a majority of the officers of the regiment asking him to appoint Scranton Colonel of the regiment. Nothing was heard of it for some time but a little fine hand knavery entered into the affair and Lt. Col. Benj. Smith now in command of the Regt. was apprized of the whole affair and given the names of those who signed the petition. Col. Smith of course swore vengeance on the signors, but the same double dealing which apprized him caused him to believe that Capt. Hodges had not signed the petition. Accordingly Col. Smith sent in a list of names for promotion to Gov. Blair headed by Hodges for Major, thus "jumping" Capt. Johnston, Fargo and Baker who outranked him. But in the meantime the petition of the officers backed by influence at home was acted upon and Scranton was commissioned Colonel. Tom. Johnston Major, etc. The recommendations made by Lt. Col. Smith were referred to Scranton and by him disapproved. Our Regt. is so depleted that under the present regulations we have not men enough to allow the mustering of a Col. or a Major, but we hear there is a call for more troops, and suppose our Companies will be filled up again, so they can muster, when Scranton who is a temperate, judicious officer, will take command.

While we were at Nashville (under the siege) Capt. Hodges was sent up into Kentucky to press some horses, and it is whispered that he sent more horses home to Capt. Hodges than he turned over to U.S. and it is not known how he could do it without the aid of someone higher in authority, at any rate Hodges resigned and his resignation was pressed through so hurriedly that he never showed himself to the command again, and there is much comment. I received a letter from Bro. Alvin, his Regt. is at Harrison's Landing, Va. He is Qr. Master Sgt. of the Regiment.

Letter dated Waterloo, Ala, January 16th

Ten O.C. in the evening and I have just seated myself to write. I expected to have the whole evening but shortly after dark it was ascertained that the usual allowance of grain for our horses had not reached us by transports and I was ordered out with a detail of foragers from the Regt. to go into the country and find corn if possible. Well I found some fortunately and have just returned. Immediately following the foraging order came one for the whole command to prepare to march at 8 O.C. tomorrow morning with four days' rations and a large supply of ammunition. We do not break camp so I suppose it is only a scout or a raid upon some outpost of the Enemy and I can not believe that any great force of the Enemy are on this side, so I think we must go somewhere south of the Tenn.

The next letter, Waterloo, Ala, January 21st

On the 17th we marched agreeably to orders but meeting many vexatious delays we only got down to Eastport, to which we had crossed on transports, and camped just back of the town. The next morning early our Brigade supported by a division of Infantry with a Section of a Battery all under command of Gen. Croxton set out on our march for Corinth which has been in the

hands of the Enemy for some time. We reached Iuka by noon where we found a small force of Roddy's Cavalry who dispersed on our approach, one or two of their men falling into our hands. At Buensville we came upon another detachment and resuming our march from there we drove a small body of them before us (evidently an observation scouting party) until night when we bivouaced 12 miles from Corinth.

The next morning's first rays of light found us in the saddle. We struck their pickets near Farmington, or at least where of the old earthworks thrown up by Pope's army. We skirmished a little between there and Corinth but they made only a slight show of resistance and before we had reached the outer works they fell back entirely and we entered the town to find it evacuated and the Tishomingo House (the only building of any extension left) in flames. They had destroyed all stores they could not move and this easily the once great strategic town of Corinth fell into our hands again. I could not help reflecting of the blood and treasure, the toil and labor expended in taking this little insignificant place three years ago, when people talked about its capture ending the war. Today we don't think it worth holding. We stopped only a few hours when we set out on our return, were annoyed some by guerillas, some of whom we succeeded in punishing. We reached camp yesterday, bringing eight or ten prisoners, our loss was one killed and one or two wounded. The most important thing we captured was a lot of Rebel mail which we found at Corinth. There were some interesting and some amusing letters among them. I have one or two which I contemplate sending to the Detroit Tribune. Corinth looked even more desolate than it did on our entrance there three years ago. The water seemed poorer and the people seemed more forlorn, the spoils this time about equal to the spoils of the first capture.

From a letter dated January 29th

I must tell you how I am living here. After a couple of false alarms about moving and once tearing down our shanties we made our expedition to capture Corinth and returned here, we then began to have more faith in our staying and resumed our building operations, fixing up our shanties, building horse stables, etc. Since I last wrote we have been having quite a spell of cold weather and our winter quarters have been appreciated. I am writing tonight by a comfortable wood fire in a little 7x9 shanty with a door of planks, a roof of cotton and a floor of rough boards and gables boarded up with wide cracks between each board after the manner of a Northern corner crib to allow free ventilation. I tell you we are very comfortable here, and I see, feel and appreciate it. The comparison between this and last winter at Mossy Creek, Dandridge and other points in the mountains of East Tenn. without either shelter or food is often brought up in my mind.

We have enough to eat but can't get anything except Army Rations, and only few rations at that; i.e., coffee, sugar, bacon and hardtack. We lived on coffee and grease so long that vegetables of any kind would be a luxury, but we get along with such living vastly better than we did at first. Our camp duties are quite arduous, drilling, dress parades, etc. Genl. Wilson seems

to try to emulate the old days at Benton Barracks. I work at Company reports and returns all the spare time I can get which is very little. Today I have been Officer of the Day, tomorrow it will be something else. I wrote you Capt Johnston had been commissioned as Major, it was annulled and the commission as Colonel of the Regiment was sent him, but he can not muster as that as there are not men enough in the Regt. If they will fill up our Regt. with recruits he can muster and I shall probably get a Captain's commission. They are making every preparation for an active campaign as soon as the weather will permit, but the Rebs will have to bestir themselves if they are to get a respectable force in our front, there is not enough to pay for going after them yet.

PS 31st. This morning I sent a Sergt. and 20 men with a burial case to disinter and bring in Lt. Darrow's body preparatory to sending it home. He was buried about 20 miles up the river from here. The officers of the Regt. have subscribed for a fund to send the body home. I got yesterday papers as late as the 24th, war news still very encouraging and among other items I see there is some prospect of an act raising the pay of officers. It would be only an act of justice. Since the war commenced the perquisites of officers have been cut off so as to reduce their pay considerably while their living now costs more than double the cost at that time. An enlisted man now with the bounties he gets can save as much as a line officer can. And many officers are now going out of the service and the emulation to become officers is so slight among enlisted men that the morale of the service if nothing else demands that something should be done to raise the standard of the status of line officers.

February 1st, 1865 - My Diary Continued

Have not worked very hard today, made out and forwarded to Madisonville, Indiana, D.C. Phillip's description. Yesterday and today have been very fine days, warm, sunny and springlike. The mule frauds have been investigated at Hd. Qrs. today. Maj. Dickinson has been our drill master today.

THURSDAY, 2nd

Thirty-three years of age today - can it be possible? The Officers reported to Maj. King for drill today. I have not been well, peace rumors prevalent. Woodruff with detail returned with Darrow's body, which I had temporarily buried.

FRIDAY, 3rd

A rainy day and no drill. I am not feeling well but have worked at clothing account.

SATURDAY, 4th

Drill under Maj. Dickinson. Sergeants of the Regt. drilled with us. C. Alexander reported to Company for duty. Still unwell but I have done heavy washing, 8 pieces, this evening.

Special Order No.5, Brigade Hd.Qrs. February 4th, appointed me Junior Member of Board of Survey to enquire into responsibility for loss of Ordnance for which Capt. John Dance and other officers of 8th Iowa Cavalry are responsible. Board met at 10 O.C. and adjourned until 9 tomorrow. Received letters from Brady E. Backus, he had forwarded bounty as directed. I discharged colored servt. Peter today.

MONDAY, 6th

Board of Survey met, present Maj.H.F.Nicholson, Capt. Henry Vance and Lt. H.M.Hempstead. Took evidence in cases of Capts. John Dance and Capt. James P. Moore and Lt. Wm. F. Carron. After which played several games of chess with Maj. Nicholson, in most of which I came off victor. A pleasant day but snowing this evening.

TUESDAY, 7th

Board met and took further testimony in several cases. Old man Phillips still at work at Company returns, drew four days' rations for Company, but not able to get any candles so can not work this evening.

WEDNESDAY, 8th

Board met but little work done. I have spent the day in copying evidence. A mail this afternoon brought a long expected letter from wife dated January 26th, papers as late as the 2nd received.

THURSDAY, 9th

Did very little on survey books but worked at Company's business, received letter from Elvin today informing me he has a 1st Lt. commission. Made out final statement of Henry Walker and James Baker.

FRIDAY, 10th

Worked on survey, wrote letter to wife and Elvin, and bathed and changed clothes.

SATURDAY, 11th

Worked some on Board of Survey, drew clothing for Company, been too sick to work a part of the day, made out applications for several men for their state bounties and sent to Backus this evening. I wound up a busy day by a visit to Capt. Johnston at Brig.Hd.Qrs. Returned and borrowed some blankets of Company H.

SUNDAY, 12th

This morning I got up feeling well again. After my morning duties I went over and finished up the papers pertaining to the Board of Survey. Got them signed and forwarded to Hd. Qrs. and the Board dissolved, and then went out with Company on inspection. This afternoon reduced Corporal Pat Dooley to the ranks for disobeying Sgt. Woodruff's orders. Today like the three preceding one has been warm and springlike.

MONDAY, February 13th, 1865

197

Got up this morning and found we had an accession from hospital of Corporal J. J. Wilber, Priv. Geo. Hand and Chas... Having been relieved from my duties on Board of Survey I could not be allowed to remain idle but was detailed as office in charge of pickets (a new wrinkle since we have lain here) I have been the rounds of all the outposts twice; and will go again during the night with Capt. McGowan 6th Ky. Officer of the day.

I have made out by direction of Genl. Croxton an application for permission to escort Lt. Darrow's body to Michigan.

TUESDAY, 14th

Went grand rounds with Officer of the Day last night, after being relieved this morning I went over to Maj. Nicholson's Qrs. and got my application to be sent to Michigan underway. A cold rain has commenced falling. I have turned over all complete to Capt. Johnston his camp and garrison returns up to March 1864, which includes all the time I served as Sergeant and commanded Co. M.

WEDNESDAY, 15th

Today I have worked at clothing account, taken some receipts and witnessed some transactions in the clothing book. Have also sent in returns of absentees to February 15th. Have also calls came out today. Capt. Weatherwax who was obliged to leave the service on account of his wounds has been appointed Sutler of our Regiment, at which we are all well pleased. I was notified today that I was in command of the 2nd Battalion. Maj. Nicholson is in command of the Regt. whereat he puts on many airs.

THURSDAY, 16th

Opened rainy with some thunder and lightning. I worked at returns, borrowed \$5.00 of C. Alexander, went to Commissarys and invested the larger part of it in desiccated potatoes, the remainder at Sutlers for cheese, strawberries, etc. Capt. Weatherwax sent me a can of nice pickles, so I am indulging in luxuries again. Regimental drill this afternoon, and this evening went over to Capt. Johnston's quarters and compared Ordnance returns.

FRIDAY, 17th

Springlike, Company drilled dismounted in forenoon. Regimental drill mounted in afternoon and school in evening.

SATURDAY, 18th

Company drilled forenoon and afternoon, very fine weather but plenty of business on hand. Orders for target firing issued this afternoon for our Battalion and I have had a target made for their use. Went over to Maj. Nicholson's Qrs. and studied the new school of tactics during the evening.

SUNDAY, 19th

A warm pleasant day, I inspected the 2nd Battalion this morning.

MONDAY, February 20th, 1865

Another beautiful springlike day. Detailed as Officer of the Day and have been quite busy. Went out and attended the target practice of Company C. Drilled the Battalion in the afternoon and in the evening went to Regimental Hd.Qrs. to attend a meeting called to draft resolutions of respect to Col. Campbell. Mail in with letter from wife.

TUESDAY, 21st

Another mail today and another letter from wife and one from J.T.Hammond.

WEDNESDAY, 22nd

It has rained steadily all day and I have rested from drilling and being drilled. One year ago today I was seeking forage far up in the Smoky Hill Mountains on the borders of No. Carolina.

THURSDAY, 23rd

Went over to Brigade Hd.Qrs. and took dinner today. I have commenced Capt. Johnston's Cr. Master property return. Another rainy day.

FRIDAY, 24th

Took Co.L out to target practice this morning. Azariah F. Martin made the shortest string of the Co. and the shortest made in the Battalion thus far. Another mail and another letter from wife, also from Kate, Julia and Brother Edward. News of the evacuation today. The end is rapidly approaching. Erastus Reynolds and David Baeringer returned to Company today. Col. Smith also jointed Regiment.

SATURDAY, 25th

Taken sick during the night, reported sick this morning and went to Surgeon and got some medicine. We had a heavy thunderstorm this morning and rain fell in torrents. Set Robt. Wade to cooking for our squad yesterday. Have washed and shirted tonight and feel very comfortable.

SUNDAY, 26th

Did not feel well but reported for duty and got detailed as Officer of the Day for my pains. Regt. got ready for inspection but deferred it until tomorrow in order to issue before going out the clothing so long looked for and much needed, which has at last arrived. I have opened an account with the Sutler and traded \$1.75.

MONDAY, 27th

I am not well but working. Drew some clothing and issued it. Drew pair of pants for myself.

WATERLOO, ALA. In Cantonment

TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 28th, 1865

Today Maj. Nicholson returned from Louisville but brought no paymaster with him as promised. We mustered this afternoon, Maj. Nicholson being mustering officer. I now have nine months pay due me and begin to want funds badly. A bright light is seen in the heavens tonight in a S.E. direction, somewhat resembling a comet's tail but shorter and brighter, more red, some of the superstitious ones see a "bloody dagger" (which it somewhat resembles) and forebode dire calamity to someone.

WEDNESDAY, March 1st

Spring again. Weather variable, raining this evening and I am detailed for picket duty tomorrow. We have had our usual drill today but no mail on account of the Johnsonville Road being impassable, bridges gone, etc. Maj. Dickinson returned without bringing any paymaster or any encouragement for one.

THURSDAY, 2nd

I was Officer of the Picket today and got posts on Florence and 2nd Creek relieved on account of high water which has overflowed all the bottoms. I have visited the other pickets three times today. Heavy details from the command have been engaged for the last three days removing the Government stores from Eastport to Chickasaw to get them out of reach of the high water.

FRIDAY, 3rd

It rained and blew terribly last night and I omitted my visit to the outposts. This morning the whole flat which we have used as a parade ground is under water. The river appears constantly on the rise and we all think that our promised movement will be delayed for some time. We are still without mails or papers.

SATURDAY, 4th

Today Uncle Abraham takes a new lease of the White House. It has been a cool quiet day with the river constantly rising, no mails or papers. I received a new desk today. Worked some at muster rolls. Sent Solomn Mikesell to hospital today, furnishing a muster roll, he seems never to have recovered from the slight wound in his head received last fall, and the surgeon says he is liable to die from it.

SUNDAY, 5th

A very fine day but no mail. Was on duty at the river and on my return to camp was on A Board of Survey.

Extracts from Letter dated Waterloo, Ala, February 15th, 1865

High water has interrupted our mails again and we are waiting anxiously to see late papers. The last news we had the Army of the

potomac were on the move again, and we have had rumors that they had again been defeated. I do not yet credit the report. We also heard that Mobile was evacuated. If it has not fallen it will have to soon else my programme won't be carried out, and you know it would be a sad disaster to me at least to have it fail. The peace negotiations all fell through as I predicted. Peace won't come that way. I had no faith in anything emanating from the source that did yet it must come long before the close of the year unless the aspect of the war is entirely changed by the spring campaigns, and I believe none of them will.

I have no very great news to write. We are well settled in camp and have established a routine of camp duties that keeps the very few Officers left in the Regiment very busy indeed. We are all very short of officers. I am commanding the 2nd Battalion (A Major's command) in addition to my duties as Company Commander.

I forgot one little piece of news that may prove interesting to you. I yesterday started through the proper channels an application for orders to go to Michigan with Lt. Darrow's body. The Commander of the Regiment made the application in his own name as being the wish of the Regiment. Gen. Croxton approved it after which it will have to go to Gen. Wilson and then to Gen. Thomas at Nashville, so it will be gone ten days or more and then very likely come back disapproved. Capt. Johnston thinks it will go through but I have little hopes. It costs nothing to apply and if successful I shall gladly take the opportunity to make a hurried visit home, and if it is disapproved I shall be \$75.00 to \$100.00 better off.

Extract from letter dated February 24th

The situation is such that a general advance from all points appears to be the program, in which case I suppose we shall move just as soon as the weather and roads permit. The papers have been filled with a hue and cry about an advance from this point, but I think this is only to mislead, as the Infantry (16th and 23rd) Corps left here sometime ago and are already in active service at other points, and there is nothing left but Cavalry, but a cloud of this. If Hood's shattered army should be transferred to other fields we will probably launch upon Selma and Montgomery and I don't care how soon we move if it is going to hasten the end.

March 3rd, Extracts

The Nashville and Johnsonville R.R. over which our mails and papers have reached us is impassable, bridges gone, etc. and no news reaches us. Rain falls almost constantly. The Tenn. is 50 or 60 ft. above the level of two weeks ago, and has overflowed all the bottom lands. If it continues raining we shall have to flee to the mountains for safety. We were expecting orders to move very soon but on account of these great rains I don't think we can possibly go under two weeks, as many of the smaller streams which are not bridged in this country are now impassable. We feel that it is very fortunate for us that we had not moved before the rains but are in our comparatively comfortable quarters.

SATURDAY EVENING, March 4th, 1865

Boats have arrived today but bring no mail or papers. This is truly aggravating at a time which we all look upon as the crisis of the war and we cut off from all news. The 23rd ult. was the last paper in camp. A Nashville paper of the 24th was received at Brigade Hd. Qrs. which reported the occupation of Wilmington by our forces. We shall undoubtedly have lots of news when we do get papers.

The rain ceased last night and the weather is cool and frosty but the river is still rising. The Village of Waterloo is about a mile from the river proper, but today boats have been tied up at the front door of some of the houses in town. Such freshets are very common here at this season of the year.

Capt. Johnston is at Brigade Hd. Qrs. yet. We have received no recruits as promised. I wish greatly he could muster as Colonel before we march. Lt. Col. Smith has left and won't come back if he can muster out. Maj. Dickinson commands the Regt.; he is a very good officer and a friend of mine, still I would prefer Johnston as Regimental Commander and think Dickinson would also. I don't hear anything from my application and as they are preparing to move so soon I don't suppose I should leave if it was granted. Preparations look as though we would cut loose from our base as General Sherman did and go for the heart of the Confederacy if (which I much doubt) it ever had a heart.

SUNDAY, 5th

It froze hard last night and this morning the sun shines brightly.

MONDAY, 6th

Our Inspector came around and examined articles for condemnation. After which I was on another Board of Survey and acted upon men's losses in my own Company. Hotchkiss, Price and Gorham cases were acted upon. Clark was offered a chance but preferred to pay for the goods as they were helplessly lost. We received a large mail today. I got two letters from wife, one of which was not a very late one.

TUESDAY, 7th

I worked hard all day yesterday and sat up late at night busily engaged in writing. This morning I have not been well and feel little like continuing hard work. I have signed receipts to Capt. Johnston for Ordnance turned over to me, and to Capt. M.L. Squier for Camp and Garrison equipage for February, also requisition for stationery for February, and have wound up the day with a terrible sick headache.

WEDNESDAY, 8th

Have been quite unwell all day and have done little except patronize the Sutler. A beautiful day.

THURSDAY, March 9th, 1865

202

Did not report for duty today but have felt able to work all day at Capt. Johnston's Qr.Ms.Returns which I have completed and carried over to him tonight. The weather became suddenly colder this morning and tonight snow has fallen.

FRIDAY, 10th

Last night was very cold and the air this morning is sharp and frosty. I have worked at my own returns of camp and garrisoning we got orders to be ready to move in the morning at 6 O.C. I worked late, made out descriptive rolls of John Malloy, Robt. Gordon and Chas Dyke, the latter I did not send as I could not find out his address.

SATURDAY, 11th

Last night I carried over to Capt. Johnston's tent some clothing, also some books and papers as his trunk being with Brigade Hr. Qrs. baggage will be more likely to be kept with the command or if all baggage is sent to the rear it will be more likely sent to a place of safety than the Regimental baggage. This morning at 6 O.C. we broke camp and started down to the river and crossed on transports, landing at Chickasaw we moved down back of Eastport and went into camp.

SUNDAY, 12th

A dull quiet day, I was on duty as Officer of the Day but as we have only bivouaced and not established a regular camp I had little to do. In the evening I accompanied Maj. Dickinson to Brigade Hd. Qrs. Vague reports are circulating of Sheridan capturing Early, etc. We are anxiously looking for a mail.

MONDAY, 13th

This morning was springlike. I got up and at 8 O.C. went out assisted in laying out the camp in proper order, after which we all worked hard in building our "chebangs". I chopped muchly of pitch pine poles. Lt. Eaton returned to Regt. A large mail, the accumulation of several days, came in. I got letter from wife and sister Mary, also several official letters. A large batch of commissions came in today, among them mine as Captain to date December 22nd, 1864. I finished letter commenced yesterday enclosing a moleskin to my wife, wrote to Mary and to U.S. Transfer Hospital at Louisville about Fowler.

TUESDAY, 14th

With all the other newly made Captains I today crossed the river and calling upon Lieut. Bishop mustering got our papers and blanks and returning to camp I made out my muster out and muster in rolls.

WEDNESDAY, 15th

This morning was ready to muster in but at request of Maj.

Dickinson I awaited until Captains Loomis and Williams got more conclusive information that they were not eligible to muster in. After dinner S.V. Robinson and I went down and mustered in, he in Co. I and I as Captain of Co. L.

THURSDAY, March 16th, 1865

A warm day yesterday closed with thunder and lightning and rain, after which the weather became much colder and this morning snow was falling followed by a gloomy day. This afternoon Thos. Anderson reported to Co. M. for duty as 1st Lieut. This undoubtedly leaves me to command the Battalion during the next campaign.

FRIDAY, 17th

Cold raw wind, I repaired my coat.

SATURDAY, 18th

Col. Thos. W. Johnston assumed command of the Regiment today. I finished my coat. It has been the warmest day of the season. We drilled mounted this afternoon. I saw peach trees in blossom. Opened an account at Brigade Commissary today. David Barringer joined Co. from hospital and Jonathan Wade from Marshall bringing me boots \$13.00 from C. Killam and pants \$17.00 from McCall. Wade reports his wound healed but his arm still stiff.

Extract from letter dated camp near Chickasaw, Alabama,
March 12th, 1865

We left our winter quarters yesterday morning, crossed the river on transports and came down on the South side a couple of miles to near Bear Creek, which is on the state line between Alabama and Mississippi. This is the initiatory movement of our spring campaign. Our baggage was all left on the other side of the river. We may stay a week or more and may start tomorrow. I don't care how soon the movement commences for we shall all be healthier and can live cheaper and perhaps better (a part of the time) while on the move, and our coffee and hardtack will taste much better when we are in the saddle from six to sixteen hours a day. We have had no reliable news since the 1st but all kinds of rumors of fighting in Virginia are afloat. I take little stock in those but at the same time I can not possibly see how Lee can concentrate enough force to oppose the two armies that are closing in upon him. He has got to strike some terrible blows to save his army and with the loss of that army the Confederacy will collapse like a crushed eggshell. Where men of the acumen of Grant, the energy of Sheridan and the strategic ability of Sherman with all their immense forces can not find a vulnerable place the moment Lee attempts to move or maneuver there will be better generalship on Lee's part than he has ever shown. It is a critical time when such an army attempts maneuvering in the face of a superior one.

MONDAY, 13th

There is no sign of an immediate move and the impression is that we will remain here some days longer. There is much talk of a change of commanders as well as a change of programme for the

campaign. General Wilson who now commands the Cavalry Corps is very unpopular with officers as well as men. I today received my commission as Captain. Will muster in to-morrow as Captain of Company L, there being no vacancy in M until Johnston has mustered as Colonel. I shall still stay in my own Company as the transfer is only temporary.

16th - Extract from later letter

It appears Custer with the Cavalry has done another brilliant thing, that arm of the service has suddenly become very efficient during the last winter. Sheridan knows how to make them useful. If Sherman is not soon checked or defeated by the 1st of April he will be in a position to make General Lee very uncomfortable if he stays in Richmond, but I predict he will be out of there before the 25th of the present month, then look out for hard and decisive blows, and the hardest kind of work for both armies. We shall undoubtedly move when that takes place if not before, and with a force of Cavalry strong enough to travel the length and breadth of the Confederacy. I have thought all winter that Sherman with his Western army would have a hand in the fall of Richmond and now he seems to be in a way to have the chance and I think "Mr. Lee" will find it uphill work to contend with Crazy Bill and his 14th, 20th and 23rd Corps alone, they are accustomed to walk over what they meet.

Forrest's Cavalry are somewhere in this vicinity again, and even with the excellent morale they are said to maintain they are deserting rapidly. Last night twelve of his men and three of Roddys came in. They tell the old story of desertion.

Elvin wrote that the act raising the pay of officers and men had become a law. According to his statement it will make about \$50.00 per month difference with my pay, which will do me very well but at present a little ready pay will help me more.

My Dairy Resumed,
SUNDAY, March 19th, 1865

I this morning received my orders to go to Michigan with Lt. Darrow's remains. I went across the river to the wagon camp and got paper from the desk, then went and got transportation to Paducah, after which I returned to camp and completed my arrangements for leaving and at a late hour retired very tired. The command have orders to march at 5 O.C. tomorrow.

MONDAY, 20th

Reveille sounded at 4 O.C. and everything in camp was soon astir and in busy preparation. At 5 O.C. the marching orders were countermanded. I went to the landing and found no boats were to leave today, when I returned to camp and completed arrangements for leaving. I took C. Hay's watch to carry home and A.H. Martins to carry to his wife. I took my note to L. Johnson and promised to send the money when I get home as directed on the back.

TUESDAY, March 21st, 1865

It rained heavily all last night. I prepared some papers to send to Gov. Crapo for Capt. Johnston and promised to visit the Governor in person if necessary to get Johnston's commission changed to a Lt. Colonel so he can muster in. I then wrote to wife and finished inventory of Company property to transfer to Lt. Anderson. Made agreement with Col. Johnston to have half the \$10.00 per month allowed to Company commander for care of Company property during the first three months of 1864, this in consideration of my being in command and having the care and making all the returns. He also gave me orders to buy three hats at his expense and to pay amount of my note to Pat Marsh to Homer Reed.

WEDNESDAY, 22nd

At 5 O.C. this morning I bid good-bye to men of Company M and other friends in the regiment and set out for the steamboat landing at East Port. At the same time the command moved out in the opposite direction. I headed for Michigan and they inaugurating the great raid headed for Tuscaloossee and other important points in the "Sunny South". They to strike if possible a stunning blow at the heart of the Confederacy. I to return to his friends all that is left of a brave soldier who laid down his life for his country's call. Although anxious to see my friends at home I feel many sad regrets at leaving my command on the eve of such an important move, and especially as I feel confident that this will be the last campaign of importance which we shall be called upon to participate in before the end of the war. A little friendly advice given me day before yesterday by Gen. Croxton I think was all that determined me to go home at all. I spent a long day running after boats and trying to find one that was ready to leave and at night was alone with no place to lay my head.

THURSDAY, 23rd

At a late hour last night Lt. Gladding and I went on board the Str. Samuel Orr and laid ourselves down on the cabin floor and slept some. Today at 12 O.C. we set out on our way down the river. I soon after missed this delay at which I was greatly disturbed; but this evening I found it rolled up in my jacket. Against a high head wind but with a strong current we made rapid progress and passed Johnsonville at 8 O.C. Saw a large fire in the woods.

FRIDAY, 24th

Slept on the cabin floor again last night, at 6 O.C. AM reached Paducah. Breakfasted at the Continental. Wrote to Aleck Darrow, Major Dickey and to wife, and telegraphed to Samuel Lacey. Got transportation on the Str. Anglo Saxon to Louisville and at 9 O.C. left Paducah. Secured a stateroom on this boat with Dr. Smith of the 8th Iowa.

SATURDAY, 25th

A cold, raw day. The chilly air of the Northern latitude being perceptibly felt by us. The boat only made one stop - a

long one at Evansville, which place we reached about noon.

SUNDAY, March 26th, 1865

Another long, dreary day, air cool and river falling. Wrote a letter to A.H. Darrow with directions to the boat to leave at New Albany and went to bed.

Louisville, Kentucky,
MONDAY, 27th

Boat reached here at 2 O.C. this morning. We landed and went to the National Hotel. Gladding and I went and got a bath, after which we breakfasted, then paid a visit to paymaster WC Campbell and received pay for eight months amounting to \$881.75. Did not get pay for commanding Company. I then got transportation for self to Marshall and return. Went to Express office and got body brought up and taken to Undertaker to be sealed up. Then bought me a new hat and at 8 O.C. left hotel for Jeffersonville and at 9 O.C. took cars for Indianapolis.

TUESDAY, 28th

Reached Indianapolis at 4 O.C. this morning. Stopped at Bates House. Left at 1 O.C. PM, reached Michigan City at 11 PM and got supper.

WEDNESDAY, 29th

Left Michigan City at 1 and at 5:30 this morning arrived at Marshall. Stopped at Michigan Central and saw almost everybody. Paid Lepper \$13.00 for boots and McCall \$15.00 for pants, and received from Lepper E.R. Struble Eckord Bounty Bond \$100.00. I deposited with J.C. Frink \$115.00 to the credit of J. Walt which pays all his claims against me and Capt. Johnston. I also deposited and took receipt for \$25.00 for E. Reynolds, also his \$50.00 State Bounty at the same place. I left \$100.00 with J.B. Conkling to be paid to Homer Reed on account of John Marsh. At 5 O.C. I arrived at Ypsilanti and found all well.

THURSDAY, 30th

A cold chilly morning and the change from a Southern climate or else sleeping in a house and a civilized bed has given me a severe cold. I have written to Mrs. Joseph E. Gauntell and also to Mrs. Capt. Weatherwax enclosing \$10.00 which I borrowed of her husband.

FRIDAY, 31st

At an early hour this morning I received despatch from Balch and Tillotson "Darrow's remains have arrived". I took the 10:15 train, arrived at Marshall at 1 O.C., found Major Dickey at the cars with team, we drove to Clarendon and at the house of Jas. Darrow joined the funeral procession and proceeded with the body to Homer and had a short burial service; after which Dickey and I went to Rev. Bela Fanchers and took tea. My cold has been almost unbearable and I have suffered severely with sick headache the greater part of the afternoon. We returned to Marshall and I staid at Jonas Conklings.

SATURDAY, April 1st, 1865

This morning after breakfast I went downtown. Sent by Express to Lucius Johnson care J.T. Hadley, Lansing, Michigan \$50.00 which cancels my note to him, which being in my possession I have destroyed today. I also sent to Mary Sperry for Mother's maintenance a compound interest note for \$50.00 on which \$2.00 interest has already accrued. I desposited at Gorham \$100.00 as subscription for a 7.30 bond. I bought two watches of Balch and T. for \$65.00, bought of Lepper a dress for Mother. At 1:15 took train for Parma, found all well as usual. Left there at 6 O.C. for Ypsilanti where I arrived at 8:30.

Ypsilanti, Michgm.,
SUNDAY, 2nd

Today I have staid in the house all day and had the first day's rest since I came home.

MONDAY, 3rd

RICHMOND HAS FALLEN. Great rejoicing in Ypsilanti as well as all over the Union. News came this afternoon that Richmond was occupied at 8 O.C. this morning by the Union forces under General Weitzel. This evening Ypsilanti is in a blaze, bells ringing, bonfires burning, speeches and guns firing, and every demonstration of joy, as everyone deems this the harbinger of peace, and union again. My cold has made me so sick that I felt utterly unable to go out this evening.

TUESDAY, 4th

The Fall of Richmond is confirmed this morning.

WEDNESDAY, 5th

Albert came home this afternoon. I lent him \$75.00 and took his note for six months. He also took my gold watch for which he is to pay me \$85.00 next fall or return the watch and pay for use. I took my jacket (uniform) to Williams store to be repaired.

THURSDAY, 6th

A dull day, have been very lame with rheumatism. Went downtown in evening and bought Longfellows and Eliza Cook's poems.

FRIDAY, 7th

Cold, raw and windy. Wrote letter to Maj. L.S. Scranton, Mrs. A. H. Martin and brother Elvin.

SATURDAY, 8th

News of more victories over Lee's demoralized forces. Cold weather.

SUNDAY, April 9th, 1865

208

Still cold. I have kept close in the house. Snowing this evening.

MONDAY, 10th

Snow 3" deep this morning. I went to Marshall on the 9 O.C. train, arrived there at 1 O.C. and found the citizens greatly excited over the surrender of Lee's army, news of which came this morning. Frank McAllister came up with me. A general illumination of the town took place this evening with bonfires, speeches, etc., some whiskey destroyed. I stopped at Conklings. Went to Killams and got boots for Capt. Johnston \$12.00, Woodruff \$10.00, and for Alexander and Howey.

TUESDAY, 11th

This morning I have been trying to do something for Col. Johnston. I saw Col. Dickey last night but could not find him today. Saw Judge Frink and concluded to await the return of S.S. Lacey from Detroit. Called at Mr. Hammond's this evening, after which I went to Dave Smileys and spent the evening.

WEDNESDAY, 12th

Called at S.S. Lacey's, this morning. Found him unwell but ready to do anything he could to help Tom Johnston. Wrote to J.W. Gladding at Charlotte and to Stephen T. Hadley at Lansing. Called at Lacey's again at noon and at 1:30 took cars for Ypsilanti where I arrived at 5 O.C. and found letters from Maj. Seranton.

THURSDAY, 13th

Today a wedding at Father Hammond's. Justin Pond to Caroline E. Hammond, Prof. Joseph Estebrook officiating.

FRIDAY, 14th

A fine spring day. I staid in the house and read Enoch Arden. Frank McAllister came up from Parma. I worked in the garden some this evening.

SATURDAY, 15th

This morning the wires flashed the appalling news of President Lincoln's assassination, and also Secretary Seward, later despatches report Seward not killed. The whole nation is in mourning. I received a letter from Maj. Nicholson ordering me to report at Cavalry Depot at Edgefield, Tenn.

SUNDAY, 16th

A cold, dreary morning. Went to church and heard an impressive sermon on the National Calamity by Rev. G.P. Tindall. The church was heavily draped in mourning. Spent the afternoon and evening with my wife.

MONDAY, 17th

At 8 O.C. bid adieu to wife and friends and left Ypsilanti

Arrived at Marshall 1:25. Stopped until 3:30. Saw Mr. Lacey who said he had written to the Adj. General regarding the issuing of Lt. Colonel's commission to Lt. Col. Johnston. Saw some other of influence on the same subject. Got watch, etc. and in company with Col. Buck of the 8th left on the afternoon express for Michigan City, at which we arrived at 8 O.C. in time to get up on the night train for Indianapolis. We took berths in sleeper and went to bed.

Indianapolis, Ind.
TUESDAY, April 18th, 1865

Arrived here at 5:30 this morning. Stopped at the Spencer House. Our baggage did not get transferred at Michigan City and we are compelled to wait here until it arrives. My Duplex watch which I bought from Balch and Tillotson stopped yesterday and stopped three times today. Tonight I returned it to B&T with request to send me the money.

Nashville, Tenn.,
WEDNESDAY 19th.

We left Indianapolis at 10 O.C. last night, reached Louisville at daylight this morning, leaving there at 7 A.M. and arriving here at 7 this evening. Today was the day appointed for the funeral obsequies of the President. Business has been suspended all over the land and the day observed as a general day of mourning. All places of business were closed here and the procession is said to have contained 25,000 people. We have stopped at the St. Cloud Hotel. Some men who hurried for Jeff Davis are reported to have lost their lives at the hands of the soldiery.

THURSDAY, 20th

This morning the Colonel and I crossed the river to Edgefield and reported at the Cavalry depot. We took dinner with Capt. Wells A.A.G. We applied for quarters and then returned to Nashville to get our baggage. As we were crossing the bridge on our return the Str. Cordelia Ann in attempting to pass up owing to the power of the current, the river being in a great freshet, the boat was thrown heavily against one of the piers of the bridge, and they had only time to run the boat out on the overflowed flat near the railroad before she filled and sank to the hurricane deck. No lives lost but the colored chambermaid made some tall climbing while escaping to the roof of a submerged building against which the boat careened.

FRIDAY, 21st

Last evening I failed to get quarters and went in temporarily with Capt. Lutz. A warm day closed with rain at dark and during last night there were heavy thunder showers. Today the air has been cool.

SATURDAY, 22nd

Last night the weather continued to grow cold and today is quite uncomfortable. I went over to town this morning with Doctor

Smith and called upon Capt. Mohizer, chief of military police. Bought some paper and returned to camp. Nearly froze all day and in the evening went over to town with Capt. Lutz and attended Variety Theater. I signed a receipt today for forage and got an order for a horse to use when needed.

SUNDAY, April 23rd, 1865

Got home late last night. Slept on the floor again and nearly froze. It is still cold today. Have written letters to Col. Johnston at Mobile (hope he will get them) and to Maj. Dickey at Marshall. Went over to camp with the 13th Regulars (Gen. Sherman's old regiment) and saw a fine dress parade this evening.

MONDAY, 24th

Went to the city this morning with Doct. Smith of the 8th Iowa. Bought paper and got shaved, etc. Was assigned quarters this afternoon with Maj. Dart of the 7th Penn. Cavalry. Bought washdish and bucket for \$1.50.

TUESDAY, 25th

Was put on duty this morning in charge of 50 men grading ground in stables; at noon went with them to the Chattanooga depot to lead horses over for shipment to Pulaski. Yesterday and today have been very warm.

WEDNESDAY, 26th

Was on duty agains at stables. In evening went over to town with Capt. Lutz and went to burlesque opera, was disgusted with the performance.

THURSDAY, 27th

Went to town this afternoon and while there an extra came out with news of the death of J. Wilkes Boothe, the assassin. Went out and witnessed the dress parade of the 13th Regulars.

FRIDAY, 28th

Went to horse stables with detail of men, worked them a couple of hours when I dismissed them on account of the rain, which commenced falling last night. In the afternoon it cleared up and nearly all the officers in camp went fishing. In the evening I went to the theatre with Col. Buck and saw Kate Denin in Lady of Lyons.

SATURDAY, 29th

Nothing especial.

SUNDAY, 30th

Was officer of the day. Procured horses and invited Col. Buck and Capts. Warner, Dixon and Lutz to accompany me on Grand

Rounds of the pickets. We had a very refreshing ride and on the trip saw ripe strawberries.

211

This afternoon Capt. Warner and I went over to the Penitentiary and visited the 9th Michigan. Saw J. Hyde, A. Feain and others. Staid and witnessed their dress parade.

Last night went with Col. Buck, Maj. Nicholson, Doct. Smith and Capt. Warner and went Grand Rounds of College Street.

MONDAY, May 1st, 1865

This morning I went the rounds of the pickets with the new Officer of the Day, Capt. Moyer. A cool morning and had a pleasant ride. This evening I wrote a long letter to wife which I took with me and mailed in the office at Nashville. I accompanied Capt. Warner to the Varieties and attended a concert of Father Kemp's Old Folks. I lent Maj. Nicholson another \$5.00 tonight which I think will terminate our business relations.

TUESDAY, 2nd

This morning at 6 O.C. was awakened from a sound sleep by an Orderly with orders to prepare for a two days' march in command of a detachment or rather a detail of 100 men. I asked for the assistance of at least one more officer and after breakfast two were added, Maj. B.B. Dart of the 7th Penn. taking command. After getting the detail out we awaited until noon, when a train of 100 wagons having crossed from Nashville, we marched escorting the team 18 miles up river to Galbraiths Mills, loaded a part of the train with lumber and went into camp.

WEDNESDAY, 3rd

Maj. Dart and I slept at the house of a citizen and at daylight I was out and getting the men out to work at loading the train. They were all loaded and we sent out on our return at 9 O.C. Our lumber was green and heavy and after many delays we reached Edgefield tired and hungry. I found letters from wife and Elvin and went to bed with a severe headache.

THURSDAY, 4th

Today has been hot. I was not put on duty and have done little in the way of work. This evening Sgt. Moody, Co. E, A.H. Martin Co. L and some other men of our Regt. came in bringing direct news from the command as late as the 23rd ult., when they were captured (straggling) by the Enemy and parolled. They looked as dirty as Rebels. Maj. Nicholson has paid me \$5.00 B.M. what does it mean?

FRIDAY, 5th

I have paid \$10.00 on board, lent Martin \$5.00 and made out his descriptive roll from Co. L books. This morning's papers report Wilson at Savannah and the papers this evening say he has arrived at Macon with his command. I believe the later report most likely to be the correct one.

SATURDAY, May 6th, 1865

212

Have been on duty today at the river with detail unloading hay from a barge. This evening I have accepted an invitation from Maj. Dart to attend the New Theatre and witness Uncle Tom's Cabin played for the first time to a Nashville audience. Time brings strange changes.

An officer arrived from Macon today bearing despatches from Gen. Wilson to Gen. Thomas.

SUNDAY, 7th

Warm and pleasant, an order issued today for all mounted men to join their commands at Macon.

MONDAY, 8th

This morning Maj. Dart and myself went over to Gen. Thomas' Hd. Qrs. seeking information of our commands. Could get but little enlightenment, found there was some opposition to our being sent to the front at present. Maj. Nicholson got orders for horses to mount the dismounted men at this Camp. The papers contain reports of great reduction in the Army. Rainy and Grand Review postponed.

TUESDAY, 9th

The Grand Review of the 4th Army Corps which was postponed yesterday took place today. I was across the river but did not attend the review. Maj. Nicholson ordered me last night to stay here and got to the front with the dismounted men of the division as soon as they were mounted. I was sick all afternoon.

WEDNESDAY, 10th

Got up feeling badly, was detailed for duty but got excused. Maj. Dart and Capt. Sutherland and others left for the front. I wished much to go also but orders kept me back. I wrote a letter to Col. Johnston and sent by them. This afternoon have felt some better and wrote some more letters.

THURSDAY, 11th

Last night was cold and rainy and this forenoon has been wet and dismal. I have spent my time trying to keep warm and in playing chess with Col. Miner and Capt. Mayo. This afternoon it has moderated and I have been over to the Regimental Baggage Tent and got my Company desk and worked some.

FRIDAY, 12th

Went over to the horse stables and saw Government horses sold at auction.

Saturday, 13th

Some days ago while over in Nashville I saw the familiar forms of Brockway and six other men of Co. K marching up the street with

their guns on their shoulders but on foot and surrounded by a Provost guard. On going to ascertain the cause I was informed that Gen. Croxton had several days before called for volunteers to carry verbal despatches to Gen. Wilson. They had volunteered and started but found the Enemy too numerous and gave over the attempt to find Wilson's command, making their way out to Athens, where they reported to the Post Commander. As they had swapped horses whenever they could improve their mount they had reached Athen with seven good horses, which being just the thing most desired by the Colonel commanding the post for himself and officers, therefore he had claimed to discredit their story and arrested them, seizing their horses but not taking their arms, and sending them to Nashville under guard. After getting their story they were marched to the Zollicoffee Horse Prison and I proceeded up to Gen. Rousseau's Hd.Qrs. and there saw Gen. Croxton's A.A. General Sutherland, who had been sent out from Croxton's column a day or two after Brockway and his party left with a detachment of 100 men to try to reach Gen. Wilson with the main column, and he also failed and came here.

He immediately exonerated Brockway's party from all blame and procured an order for their immediate transfer to the Bull Pen at the Cavalry camp at Edgefield, and I returned to camp and got an order for their liberation as soon as they were brought over. Sutherland then declared they should have their horses again and immediately put in an application for me to be sent for them. This application has now come back approved and I have been over to the Chief of Transportation and got transportation for self and seven men to Athen and return with horses, then came back stopping at City Post Office where I found letter from Maj. Dickey. Came to camp and found letter from wife. I then drew rations for the trip to Athens and wrote to wife and a letter to J. Smith relating to a horse and saddled turned over by E. Reynolds, and wound up the evening by attending a champaign party given by the post sutler.

SUNDAY, May 14th, 1865

Started at 5 O.C. from camp, went over to the depot and with the 7 men who were despoiled of their horses and equipment at Athens started for that place with orders from Hd.Qrs. for their return. Arrived at Athens at 4 O.C. Applied to Col. Lovell of the 11th Wis. Infy., Post Commander, for the return of the horses. He declared the order had not reached him. I exhibited my order. He reluctantly complied but demanded a Qr. Master's receipt for the property which I declined to sign on the grounds of the property being already carried on the returns of the different Company commanders who were already held responsible for them. After some wrangling I made lively tracks for the depot a mile distant and telegraphed to Gen. Rousseau his refusal. I had barely got my despatch off before Col. Lovell came thundering down after me on one of the stolen horses. He was anxious to know what I was doing. I informed him that I had done it and explained my action which worried him much. While here a despatch came over the wires announcing the capture of Jeff. Davis, much excitement ensued but the report is not fully credited. I went to a vacant house and with Brockway and the men turned in on the floor, sharing their blankets.

MONDAY, May 15th, 1865

214

News confirmed this morning of Jeff's capture by Col. Pritchard with detachment of 4th Mich. Cav. at or near Irwinville, Ga, 75 miles south of Macon.

Received notice that Col. Lovell had been ordered to turn over the horses at once. I here found Wm. Whalan of Marshall and his brother keeping a restaurant, took dinner with them, after which went up with the man and got the horses. After some wrangling with the Gr. Mas. who was very anxious for duplicate receipts which I of course refused to give. We got the horses and returned to depot, got transportation and in the evening Whalan and I rode out with a couple of the horses.

TUESDAY, 16th

Arose at 5 O.C., breakfasted and got our horses shipped and at 7:40 left Athens. Had a hot dusty ride, stopped at Franklin and while there secured a saddle and bridle left by E. Reynolds, also a pistol and holster left by E. Wagner. Arrived at Nashville at 5 O.C., reached camp in Edgefield at 7. Got supper and went to bed, very tired.

WEDNESDAY, 17th

The atmosphere is close and sultry. Have written to Maj. Dickey. Rained in the afternoon. Wrote to wife enclosing "Old Hard Tack's" Phiz but did not get the letter finished in time for the mail. Went fishing in the evening with Capt. Shuler, 7th Ohio, caught a cold and nothing more.

THURSDAY, 18th

Today I secured horses and went out with Capt. Lovelace to visit the pickets, after which we rode out to the place (A. William's Plantation) on the Gallatin Pike where the 2nd Michigan men were taking care of U.S. horses. We came back between heavy showers. Paid \$20.00 board bill, finished letter to wife, wrote to G.A. Bigelow, B. ville, N.Y.

FRIDAY, 19th

This morning took charge of a fatigue party, getting out stone at Ft. Hobery. Afternoon heavy thunder showers, evening do. Letter from Brother Elvin, Lt. 184 N.Y. at Harrison Landing, Va. announcing his intention of staying in Virginia after his discharge.

SATURDAY, 20th

Got up with bowels out of order again; took remedies and am better this afternoon. Went over to City enquired at P.O. found no letters, but on return to camp found one from wife. Wrote her this evening enclosing Elvin's letter. The river at flood stage again, bridges on Louisville Road carried away.

SUNDAY, May 21st, 1865

215

A dull rainy day. I have finished reading John Halifax Gentleman. Got hair cut and shave. Martin came down and staid some time. Capt. Weatherwax came down from Eastport took tea with me. We discussed several business projects. Thunderstorm this afternoon preceded by hail, heavy irregular chunks of ice falling of dangerous size. Another severe attack of diarrhoea today.

MONDAY, 22nd

Was up several times in the night and feel badly. Have eaten little, taken no medicine but feel better this evening. Wrote Wm. Cook (Clarendon) sending John Rall's descriptive roll.

TUESDAY, 23rd

Better today. Worked at my company camp and garrison returns for February, also made out an application for State Bounty of Robt. Gordon and forwarded to Brady E. Backus. Wrote to wife.

WEDNESDAY, 24th

On duty at river with 100 men tearing down an old abutment, etc. Quite warm. Better but not well.

THURSDAY, 25th

More rain. Much better, worked at my returns.

FRIDAY, 26th

This morning I was assigned to command Co. E, Dismounted Cavalry. Went over and had them rearrange their tents in better order and had tent put up for myself at their camp. Col. Biggs, 123 Ill., who was shot through the right lung at Selma April 2nd called at my quarters, his wound almost healed. Letter from J.B. Conkling. Answered, also from Col. Johnston.

SATURDAY, 27th

Worked at Qr. Ms. Returns for February. Received letter from wife and one from Frank H. In afternoon went to town, came back with headache. Made arrangements for new mess, paid \$5.00 into fund, commence tomorrow.

SUNDAY, 28th

Commenced boarding with new mess, settled with old mess and received \$2.00 refund. After Sunday morning inspection attended service at brick church, there saw a soldier married. Came to camp, wrote to wife. This evening's paper reports Jeff Davis in irons for turbulence at Fortress Monroe. Also reports the surrender of Reb. forces in Trans-Mississippi Department which is last of Confederacy.

MONDAY, May 29th, 1865

216

On duty, wrote to Lt. Thos. Anderson now commanding my Company at Macon and sent to Regiment in care of Lt. Duncan.

TUESDAY, 30th

Went out with Capt. Hart this morning and saw fish caught in Edgefield fish pond. This afternoon heard rumor that our Regiment were not to be ordered here, as before reported, but were to stay at Macon and that we were to join them there very soon "the sooner the better" as this is too useless a life for me. Wrote and sent paper to wife, and wrote to sister Frank.

WEDNESDAY, 31st

Last evening I called on Maj. Thornburg and saw there Lt. Filmore. Was detailed as Officer of the Day, visited pickets day and night, enjoyed it. Got an order to turn over Ordnance stores to Lt. Ware, Ordnance Officer. This evening after my return from Grand Rounds of pickets was serenaded by Michigan Glee Club.

THURSDAY, June 1st

Made preparation to rejoin Regiment at Macon, but starting was postponed until tomorrow. Went over to town in afternoon with Lt. Lovelace, found almost every place of business closed in compliance of Presidentail Proclamation for day of Fasting and Prayer for our deliverance from the horrors of war.

FRIDAY, 2nd

Arose very early, went to residence of Col. Miner, routed him out of bed and after much demurring and some threats on both sides secured an order for the delivery and transportation of the 7 horses and their equipment which I had brought from Athens. After much fuss and running around got away for depot at 9 O.C. and at 10 O.C. left for front, on train was Maj. Shurtz, 8th Iowa, in command of all the exchanged prisoners and renegades from the Cavalry Command who had been collected at the Cavalry Depot and were now being forwarded to their regiments. At Murfreesboro the train halted and the Kentuckians amused themselves by stoning every darky in sight.

SATURDAY, 3rd

Arrived at Chattanooga at daylight, tried to draw rations for the men but could find no one doing business so early in the morning. The men of the 4th Kentucky succeeded in finding their Sutler and getting well supplied with whiskey and thereafter were a source of great trouble to Maj. Shurtz and his assistants. One of them fell from the car breaking his shoulder and ribs. Several times the officers had to enter their cars to break up fights. At Dalton three of four were turned over to the Provost Guard and left behind. We arrived at Cartersville at 5 O.C. having passed many of the battlefields of Sherman's Army.

SUNDAY, June 4th, 1865

We camped last night at Etowan River, two miles south of Cartersville. We found today that no transportation could be had and the men must walk to Atlanta. One wagon was obtained to transport General Wilson's baggage and Capt. Newman started on at noon in charge of it. Maj. Shurtz returned to Kingston to draw rations for his detachment. He secured one wagon and arriving at 6 O.C. issued his rations and at 8 O.C. we set out marching beyond Altoona Pass and camped after making 7 miles. I having my 7 mounted men with me was kindly loaned a horse for myself and another for Major Shurtz.

MONDAY, 5th

Moved at 5 A.M. At 9 stopped one mile from Big Shanty. An oppressively hot day. Laid by until 3 O.C.PM when we moved on to the city of Marietta. I there got my horse shod, then marched 4 miles farther and camped for the night. Found ripe plums and berries on the road today.

TUESDAY, 6th

Got under way in good season and marched briskly in the cool of the morning, reaching Chattahooche River at 10 O.C. Crossed on a pontoon bridge, marched three miles farther and laid by until noon and then moved on to Atlanta. We found the place a city of ruins; whole blocks, whole squares of broken walls and debris marked the site of a once flourishing and busy city. The place was filled with refugees. Men, women and children drawing rations and depending for their daily sustenance on that Government they had so lately tried to destroy. Ripe apples and berries were plentiful in the streets, for sale by the colored hucksters. At 6 O.C. PM we took the cars for Macon.

WEDNESDAY, 7th

We reached here at daylight this morning. After some delay got our horses unloaded and found camp of command. I reported at Hd. Qrs., found all well and apparently glad to see me. Today has been oppressively hot; but finding much to do I have stirred around considerably. Found some letters for me and today another mail has brought several more, one among them from A.H.Darrow. This evening Col. Johnston and I have rode over a large portion of the city and found it a beautiful place, showing less of the ravages of war than most of the places we have lately seen.

THURSDAY, 8th

Went out this morning and grazed Company horses, going about two miles up the Ocmulgee River which is a broad turbid stream. On returning to camp received an order to return to Nashville with all men of the Regiment whose term of service will expire before October 2nd; i.e., all except the Vets and last lot of one year men, get the Company desks and make out their final statements and musterout rolls and get them mustered out of the service under general order War Dept. No....

The men of Co.M. are very outspoken in their complaints at my leaving them again in charge of Lt. Anderson. Took tea with Col. Johnston after which we ordered our horses and rode to the city.

FRIDAY, June 9th, 1865

Settled with John Marsh the interest on my note (\$2.00). Also paid E.D.Reynold interest on note, paying \$1.50 of this in P.O.stamps which are in great demand, and as I am going to the rear again can be spared. Geo. Wentworth took watch which I brought for him \$40.00, cancelling his ration bill against me \$17.00 and agreeing to hand the \$23.00 balance to Col. Johnston if I failed to rejoin Regiment.

SATURDAY, 10th

At 6 O.C. this morning in charge of 90 men left camp for Nashville. We went to depot mounted the horses being returned to camp. At 8:15 left for Atlanta where we arrived at 5 PM. The day was oppressively hot, at Griffin train stopped for dinner, \$1.00 for a poor one. Before we left there it commenced raining very hard. Arriving at Atlanta it was very wet. I hurried out to prevent the men from debarking from their box car until the rain ceased, leaving my belt, holster and revolver on the seat and before I could get back someone had cabaged it. I regretted the loss much as the revolver was a 36 cal which I had taken from the commander of the First Rebel Detachment that I had captured in Mississippi in 62 on our Boonville raid, and having turned it over to Capt. Dickey he had presented it to me when home on Vet furlough.

SUNDAY, 11th

Yesterday evening on our arrival here almost the first person I saw was old Mr. Sprague from Bellevue, Eaton County, Michigan. Having seen the some years ago and having him in mind I easily recognised him. Now I will explain why I had him in mind.

At Macon was a Field Hospital established when the starving prisoners at Andersonville were released. There being so many wrecks unable to stand the riding on the cars they were here taken off and with careful nursing and feeding a few recovered but more died. Before leaving Macon I had visited this hospital and saw such evidences of suffering as I never saw before nor wish to see again. On enquiry for men from my section the surgeon in charge had informed me that a member of the 8th Michigan Cavalry, young Sprague, had just died and he turned over to me to carry home the few little trinkets found in his possession. I had handed them to one of my detachment who had known him and was going to Bellevue. But here was his father a feeble old man who had got word of his son being at Macon and by hook or by crook had succeeded in getting as far as Atlanta on his way to this loved son, and here it fell upon me to break the sad news to him that his journey had been in vain. I found Charley Reasner the man who had the effects and they were delivered to the father.

Now there was more trouble. The supply train which made weekly trips to Cartersville had left the morning we arrived and no conveyance of any kind was to be had for the detachment, but they were headed homeward and walking was no particular hardship. So many at once set out to span the break between Atlanta and the point which the cars from the North had reached, Cartersville. I found that there was no conveyance to be had in town except the Hd. Qrs ambulance assigned to the personal use of Prince Felix Slam Slam, the Post Commandant. Now fortunately I had paid my respects to him on my way down and had been introduced to his handsome American Wife. I could have walked as the men did, the fifty miles or so to be traversed but had in my Company Capt. Weatherwax and four officers of our brigade who were on their way to Chattanooga and Nashville, some of them as invalids and hardly able to walk, so I went to Hd. Qrs. and applied to the Adjt General for the ambulance, could not grant my request, not discouraged I went to the Commander's residence and stating the situation fairly asked for his ambulance to carry us through. His lady ably seconded my application and I got it.

SUNDAY, June 11th, 1865

I left Atlanta at 8 O.C. on construction train and rode to the Chattahoochie River where I found Wm. Walker (Acting Wagon Master) with his horse which I rode to his camp a mile farther, where I found my friends with the ambulance, which had started at an earlier hour awaiting me.

But here occurred another trouble. The old man Sprague, completely broken down by his long exciting trip and the news of the death of his son, had tried in vain (offering \$10.00 for a negro and old mule to carry him to Cartersville) to get any conveyance North, had worked his way out as far as here and given out. Appealing to me to give him a ride, which as the ambulance was already crowded to its greatest capacity, I could only do in one way and that was to give up my own seat, which I did, and set out on foot, it now being 11 O.C. I kept ahead of the ambulance a long way though the day was hot and reached Big Shanty, 20 miles walk, at dark and spread my blanket on the stoop of a house. Found it a very comfortable camping place.

MONDAY, 12th

Arose at 1:30 AM and set out in the cool of the morning. At Ackworth, 6 miles, got breakfast, when I laid down and slept long enough to catch a severe cold. Set out again at sunrise and after a brisk 14 miles walk at 9 O.C. camp upon a construction train 3 miles from the River (Etowah) and 3 miles from Altona and at 11 O.C. reached Cartersville where the men all having arrived I drew two days' rations and at 1 O.C. left by Ft. train for Chattanooga.

TUESDAY, 13th

Reached Chattanooga a little after daylight. Could not get the men on the regular 7:30 train, but at 2 O.C. PM got under way on a freight, had plenty of room and moved on very pleasantly, reaching Stevesen before dark.

Reached Nashville at daylight, debarked, marched to Edgefield minger, A.A.G 1st Tenn. Cav. was ordered to report to Capt. Mum-drew 5 days' rations and got promise of team to bring up Company desks in the morning. Got a tent from Regimental baggage which appeared to be a hospital tent, but found after the men had put it up that it was a Sutler's tent (wrote to wife).

THURSDAY, 15th

This morning got out four teams and set three of them with detail of men to drawing over the Company desks and other Regimental baggage which I found was being plundred where it was. The other team was sent to Qr. Ms. Department for a load of wood. Got the Company desks up at once and detailed a lot of men to work at the clothing account of the detachment. This afternoon Gen. Croxton sent for me. I went to the St. Cloud and reported to him. Had a very pleasant call, received verbal orders to remain in N. after my detachment were mustered out until a set of band instruments which had been ordered for the brigade arrived and bring them with me to the command, receiving order on the Express Company for the same. Got order this evening on sanitary commission for sanitary stores and got it approved by Doct. Wise. Wrote to wife this evening enclosing a Confederate note for \$100 which was presented me by a Confederate Officer a few days ago.

FRIDAY, 16th

Today have had enough to do, putting my newly detailed force on the right track with their work. My spare time was devoted to Co. M clothing account. I went to Capt. Bishop and got blanks for the muster out of the detachment, also drew some stationery. Capt. Loomis came up today. I paid him \$2.00 borrowed money. I also lent Joseph Gauntlett \$5.00 and put in \$1.00 for mess account.

SATURDAY, 17th

Not well but kept the work going full blast.

SUNDAY, 18th

Went down today and got Surgeon to examine John Rall for a disability discharge. Received official letter from Maj. Nicholson.

MONDAY, 19th

This morning got to work in very good season, signing muster out rolls and discharges, and by noon had them finished. Capt. Weatherwax and Wm. Smith of Co. A formerly came and took dinner. Lt. Jos. Jones, Co. A, came up from Tuscaloosa, his wound nearly healed. Went to city with Captain Weatherwax. Lt. Shaw and McCarty came today.

Went to Express office and got Robt. Gordon's bounty (less attorney fee \$10.00) \$90.00, paid Express charge \$1.50. Got Muster Rolls finished, and the Mustering Officer at work this afternoon and mustered out the first four Companies; viz., A, B, C and D. Could get no further for want of help. I had a severe headache this evening from overwork but went to city with Lieut Loomis.

WEDNESDAY, 21st

Went over to Capt. Bishop in the morning and resumed the work of completing the Musterout Rolls. Made slow progress for want of help. Got all finished except hospital steward who will have to wait until tomorrow. Lt. R.H. Loomis starts tomorrow to escort Company desks to Regiment at Macon.

THURSDAY, 22nd

Got hospital steward and Spencer Eaton mustered out, finishing that part of the job. Went to Paymaster with rolls and found clothing a/c had to be changed. Came back and with clerks worked until far into the night getting all the Company rolls corrected and several finished and compared.

FRIDAY, 23rd

Up early and at work comparing figures on rolls, found many errors to correct. At 9 O.C. started for the city and reached Pay Master's office before it was open. Had to take rolls back again and ink the figures on clothing account, got them corrected again and in at noon and rested from my labors.

SATURDAY, 24th

Went to Pay Master's department at 9 O.C. and at 10 O.C. handed in the men's discharges. Was told to call at 4 O.C. Went over to 9th Mich. Infantry and took dinner with Jimmy Hyde. Came back to P.M. department and reported at 4 O.C. Awaited until after 11 O.C. when the Pay Master having finished his other work commenced paying my detachment with me standing by to identify them. All correct except Renshaw, and Eaton who were told to come again tomorrow. I signed the rolls and thus were 90 men who were soldiers yesterday made citizens and their own master for to-morrow. I then attempted to return to camp but found that no crossing was allowed at 12 O.C. The guards were inexorable and I was compelled to submit to necessity. Found a stable for my horse and then went among the men and collected some Sutler accounts for Capt. Weatherwax. Then went to Commercial Hotel, found all rooms full, and being furnished blankets slept on the veranda.

SUNDAY, 25th

Arose, ate early breakfast, went to cars and collected almost all of Weatherwax's Sutler bills against the detachment. Bade the boys good-bye and Godspeed. Started to return, met Julius Gregory of my Company, just returned from Michigan. In-

formed me my wife had ague. At 10 O.C. I went to Paymaster and got Renshaken's pay. He presented me \$5.00 which helps make up the \$10.00 with which I bribed the clerks at P.M. Department to pay the men in the night. I came back to my Hd. Qrs. and found letters from wife of 2nd and 4th from Parma. Gave me the very unpleasant news that her health was quite poor or had been, was improving. Came back to camp and found private Jas. Beddow quite sick.

MONDAY, June 26th, 1865

This morning I got up and balancing my cash account found it \$5.60 short. After arranging my accounts I went down to the Mustering Officer and got a certificate attached to the rolls of Co.K, then proceeded again to Paymaster and got Spencer F. Eaton paid off, after which he made me a present of \$10.00. I then came back to camp, stopping on the way at hospital to visit Walker of Co.D. After which I brought Doct. Smith (8th Iowa) to visit Jas. Beddow, when he recommended him for hospital where I at once had him carried. Johnny Riall received discharge and started for home.

TUESDAY, 27th

Last evening I received by the hand of Robt. Lingrell Sgt. of Co.L a fine Colts revolver with regulation officer sabre belt and holsters, cost \$32.00. A spontaneous present from the detachment of the 2nd Cav. I had just got mustered out of the service. This morning I again visited Mustering Officer Bishop and got Philip Bowen of Co.B. mustered out, after which I took dinner with Mr. Porter. Then went over to the 123rd Ills. and called upon some friends. Came back to camp, wrote to wife, went over to city and posted it with letters left by men. Then returned to Cavalry Depot and found letter from wife dated Parma June 21st.

WEDNESDAY, 28th

This morning after writing a letter of acknowledgment to Chauncey Hays, Andrew Bradford and others for the fine present received from them, I got a horse from Cavalry Depot and went over to the city, enquired at express office for Genl. Croxton's package, which had not come. Also enquired for Col. T.W. Johnston and others. Came back and molded some bullets for my new revolver 36 cal. and tested it, "shoots beautifully".

THURSDAY, 29th

Taking things easy. Went to Edgfield and paid 50¢ for mending boot, greased boots, washed haversack, went over to 123rd Ills. and bade them good-bye. Wrote to Brady E. Backus, Attorney, Detroit and to Brother Edward. Thunder storms all about us today but none here yet.

FRIDAY, June 30th, 1865

223

Rained some during the night, heavy showers this morning. Later cleared up "beautiful". Went to Express Office, nothing from Gen. Croxton's band instruments. Went to market bought potatoes, cornstarch and bread, also 1/2 tobacco for Wm. Kidney. Returned to camp and made out report to A.A.G of the muster out of detachment.

SATURDAY, July 1st

Rained heavily last night and this morning. As soon as it cleared up I proceeded to Edgefield to buy eggs and nutmegs. Met. Lieut. Bowen on his way to camp from Franklin. Came up and I got swell dinner.

SUNDAY, 2nd

Staid in camp all day, wrote letters, etc.

MONDAY, 3rd

Caught a severe cold while being lazy yesterday (another evidence that laziness does not agree with me). Awoke in the night coughing and throat very sore, fever and headache. Went to town for medicine. On my way stopped at Post Qr. Master and found letter from Lt. Lusk stating that the band instruments would be shipped in a day or two. Wrote to John Thurston.

TUESDAY, 4th

I went to bed last night sick, but got up this morning feeling much better. Went out and bathed. Ate breakfast, went out and picked some berries. Came back and made biscuit, then borrowed some milk from a friendly cow and made a cornstarch pudding for dinner (a swell dinner for the 4th). After dinner practised with my revolver, and thus my Fourth Independence Day in the United States service has passed.

WEDNESDAY, 5th

Today like yesterday has been oppressively hot. I went again to Express Office for instruments but again disappointed. I then went and bought sugar and tea and socks and a new coffee pot and returned to camp for another day's industrious rest.

THURSDAY, 6th

Went to Division Hd. Qrs. and borrowed a horse, started for Edgefield (Cav. Depot) in company with Capt. Creager. We met Capt. Weatherwax who went with us to Cav. Depot, where we received an invitation from Capt. Samuel Wells to a party this evening at the new Post Hd. Qrs. I settled with Capt. Weatherwax, paying him \$181.75 in full for the sutler accounts which I had collected for him. Then went over to town, called at express office (usual results). Went and helped Capt. W.. buy a stock of sutler goods and returned to camp. Another hot day passed.

FRIDAY, July 7th, 1865

224

Yesterday the hottest day of the season. Weatherwax came to camp with me and was sick all night. Better this morning. I went after berries early. Have lain in camp all day trying to keep cool. My face scalded completely raw by perspiration. Weatherwax better I secured an am-bulance and we went to the city. Still quite warm but not so bad as the preceeding days. I tried to help W.. buy the balance of his stock, lent him \$50.00 (Robert Gordon's money). Nothing at Express Office, my face bad.

SUNDAY, 9th

Lt. Bowen and I went after berries early, got 4 qt. pail full and came back to a late breakfast. Cool day, showers all around us. Wrote to wife.

MONDAY, 10th

This morning went over to city in ambulance, found Crox-ton's band instruments and got them carried to Chattanooga depot. Got transportation, got them shipped, helped Capt. W.. buy the rest of his goods, bought me a pair of linen shirts, and came back to camp tired out. In the evening Capt. W.. and I rode over to Cav. Depot where I found two letters from wife. Came back and found my pants had been stolen.

TUESDAY, 11th

Took pills last night and got up sick, at 10 felt better and went to town. Met Weatherwax who paid me \$50.00 which he borrowed on the 8th. I paid him \$6.00 for two shirts and \$1.00 drayage on band instruments, also bought coat for Col. Johnston paying \$13.00.

WEDNESDAY, 12th

Ate breakfast at 5 O.C. and started for the cars, found instruments not yet shipped. Saw Champ Ferguson (the bloody bushwhacker) under a guard of six men marched up the street to his trial. At 8:30 A.M. left Nashville for the front. Arrived at Chattanooga at 9 O.C. PM and camped in the depot.

THURSDAY, 13th

Left C.. at 7:40, got along finely over the new laid track, got to Atlanta at dark, with Capt. W.. walked up to the camp of the 136 Colored. Found Lucius Johnson, H. Woodruff and others. Staid with Woodruff. Regaled by colored minstrel shows during evening.

FRIDAY, 14th

Arose at 3 AM, breakfasted and started for town, leaving Capt. Weatherwax in camp. At 5-1/2 O.C. took cars for Macon arrived at 2 PM, found all well, delivered Capt. Johnston a blouse and paid Lt. Tenny \$10.00, Wm. A. Case \$5.00, C. Alexander \$5.00, F.S. Wallace \$1.75, Geo. Winger \$5.00, all being

moneys sent from members of the mustered out force to pay their debts. Wrote to wife.

SATURDAY, July 15th, 1865

Went down to Brigade Hd. Qrs. and reported there. Wrote letters. After dinner went to city with Col. Johnston and did some marketting for our mess. Pd. Robt. Gordon his bounty borrowing back \$55.00, lending \$30.00 of it to Col. Johnston. Took horse down to depot for Capt. Weatherwax to ride up, but he did not appear, but sent me word he had secured appointment as sutler of the 136th and had stopped his new stock there.

Macon, Ga.
SUNDAY, 16th

Last night was called up to Hd. Qrs. and told that the Regiment was to be divided into detachments and sent to different points in the State to maintain order and assist in the reorganizing of the Governmental machinery in the County or rather to administer Military Government until the Antebellum County Government could be put in force. I was given my choice between Talbot and Upton Counties with Hd. Qrs. at Thomaston, or the Augusta district. I chose the former and was ordered to that post with Cos. M and G. this morning. We broke camp and got underway at noon, encountering heavy showers during the afternoon. Marched 16 miles and camped at a schoolhouse near Mr. Jackson's plantation.

Posts established at Mildgeville, Forsythe, Barnsville, Thomaston and Augusta.

MONDAY, 17th

It rained heavily during the night, set out early and reached Cullodenville at noon. I went with escort to the house of Orrin Woodman to buy forage, secured 10 bushel of corn for which gave receipt. Was invited to take dinner and of course accepted and had a square meal with blessing thrown in. We marched five miles further and camped near a mill on a rapid river with an unpronounceable Indian name. It has rained all day and we have had a damp march and a wet camp.

TUESDAY, 18th

Got an early start reaching Thomaston at 8 O.C., found a small county seat town made up principally of planters owning plantations near by and generally of that class who had not been in the army, and as a natural sequence rebellious still. I relieved a Lt. Baker of an Ohio Regiment, who seemed to have spent his time making love to a daughter of one of the citizens, and to have been completely under control of a ring, and as far as being any restraint upon them or any protection to the freed men he might better have not been here.

I commenced hearing complaints at once from both white and black but having not yet received my orders was compelled to hold them in abeyance for the present. I was invited to meet a conclave of citizens who had been called together for the purpose I presumed of ascertaining if they had another as pliable a tool as Lt. Baker. I asked them politely for any suggestions and found them only too willing to instruct me.

After they had finished I informed them that I was sent there under orders from Department Hd. Qrs. and should probably have full instructions soon and if any assistance should be required of them I would take occasion to call upon them.

Sgt. C. Alexander came today, brought letters from wife.

THOMASTON, GA.

WEDNESDAY, July 19th, 1865

I have set my foot into it now, a City Police Justice Office is no comparison. Yesterday on arriving I found as usual in such towns a dilapidated court house on a square in the center of it. The detachments which I relieved had occupied the court house but having a much larger force I considered it much better on sanitary grounds to keep them outside, therefore I had the two Companies pitch their tents in regular order, putting headquarters directly in front of the courthouse where it was easy of access. Well on arising at an early hour this morning I found a delegation of blacks awaiting me and since then all day long I have been besieged by both blacks and whites. One darky has been whipped, another shot at, another ordered off the plantation, etc. On the other side one nigger has run off the plantation and left a helpless parent or family, another has refused to work, another has been stealing or going off without leave, etc.

I find it extremely hard to instruct the freed men here what their rights and duties are, this being an isolated and heavy slave owning section. The colored people are much more ignorant than the same class in the Border States and cannot in many cases see that freedom involves their own maintenance instead of freedom from work and their former owners have not yet comprehended the new relation and that the days of whipping and driving are past, and I don't know as they ever will in this generation.

The cars run up here from Barnesville on a branch road every day and I have today ordered Lt. Anderson back to Macon to explain the status here and procure orders for my guidance. There is one citizen, Judge E.B. Atwater, the chief judge of this circuit, (there are three judges who sit in the high courts here) who seems very anxious to see the community settle down to a realizing sense of the situation and accept the inevitable.

I have had about forty cases today, a lively commencement. Am invited to dine with Judge Atwater, found Mrs. A. a very pleasant and agreeable lady and had a very pleasant time.

THURSDAY, July 20th, 1865

227

This morning I got up very early and commenced business at once.

The first case a very small colored boy who had been whipped, inquired into the case carefully and by his own story concluded he deserved it and sent him home.

The next was a schoolmistress or rather first came a negro plaintiff with his complaint. After hearing both sides I decided in favor of the fair defendant.

Have had several cases of colored ladies both single and married.

At noon today Chauncey Alexander and I at request of Judge Atwater went to Mrs. Thweatts to board. We furnished our rations they cooking them. This being a sample of the condition which the abolition of slavery has left many a southern family. I think a history of this case worth entry. Mrs. T. an old lady and her daughter a middle-aged widow lived in Thomaston and owned a few slaves who they hired out to the surrounding planters, deriving a comfortable living in ease on the income they derived from their hire and the sale of their increase. Emancipation had taken away their crop. One old house servant and her grownup son stayed with them and with no income want stared them in the face and they were glad to ask the detested Yankees to furnish food while they cooked it, and this case has many counterparts everywhere. It has been hot today.

FRIDAY, 21st

Still hot and not such a rush of business as usual. I went out found a spring stream and bathed. Came back and heard some very interesting cases, in fact I opened a new leaf and am learning an entirely new chapter on the inner life of the south and what it was "befoah the wah". I have made some new acquaintances today and written to my wife this evening.

SATURDAY, 22nd

Arose at 4 O.C. and found a squad of children at hand awaiting. I find they are great night birds. A busy day followed and it has been a very hot one. Lt. Thos. Anderson returned from Macon with rations, forage and mail. Received letter from wife and added PS to mine of yesterday. I wrote to Roswell C. Squier enclosing letter to B.F. Walker with a sutler bill \$6.00 ordering the money sent to my wife.

SUNDAY, 23rd

Out early again this morning to find clients of both sex in waiting. Gave several audiences and after breakfast had the command turned out for inspection, after which went to church and heard a very poor sermon. Returned to quarters and found an audience of ladies and gentlemen of the colored persuasion awaiting my return and I preached them a sermon on their responsibilities, rights and duties. Was kept quite busy all the afternoon and was assisted for a short time by Judges Atwater and Weaver. This evening a woman came in who had been severely beaten having her head cut quite badly.

MONDAY, July 24th, 1865

228

This morning I had some cases of difficulty between whites, had some writs to serve and warrants to issue. On returning from dinner found Adj. H.C. Akely and Asst. Surgeon Dunlap at my tent awaiting me. They brought no especial news from Macon. I quartered them at Webbs Hotel.

Started Lt. Anderson with four men for Talbot County to investigate some cases there.

WEDNESDAY, 26th

Took breakfast with my friends at Webbs, they returned on train this day. Sent a man to Macon with them carrying letter to Capt. Squier, post commissary, on business matters. I took dinner at Judge Atwater's today and tea at Mrs. Thweatts. Finished letter which I wrote a few days ago and mailing directed to Union Hotel, Georgetown, D.C. where he is now a clerk.

THURSDAY, 27th

Today has been very hot and rather dull; yet some peculiar cases have come up. In company with Col. Sherman I rode out in his buggy to Mrs. Wards and settled the case of a woman who refused to work by driving her off the plantation. Had a severe headache in the evening.

FRIDAY, 28th

Today is hot, hotter, hottest of all. I found this morning my man Lewis (mulatto) had been driven out during the night by a young wench who had come and crawled in. I kicked her out and ordered the guard to escort her off the grounds.

This afternoon in response to an urgent message from her I rode out to Widow Bennett's plantation, eight miles, and found her business was to learn the present price of coffee (sure). A little rain and much thunder and lightning. Lt. Anderson returned from Talbot County tonight and reported affairs straightened out there.

SATURDAY, 29th

I have not worked so hard today, having retreated early to the courthouse and fortified. I have drawn up contract for Judge Atwater, got it signed by him and his darkies and witnessed it. I also examined and approved Judge Weavers. I wrote to J.M. Weatherwax sending detailed statement of sutler accounts given me for collection. Also wrote to Col. Johnston a lot of confederate property reported to be concealed in my district. Sgt. F.S. Wallace returned from Talbot County today. Wrote to wife. Weather cooler.

SUNDAY, 30th

After Sunday morning inspection Lt. Anderson and I went to Warm Springs and bathed and spent the balance of the day, returning in the evening.

MONDAY, July 31st, 1865

229

This morning I received a courteous note from Col. DuBignon (who called upon me the other day) accompanying a cartload of fine watermelon as a present which was gladly accepted. In the afternoon I took Private Willard as escort and started for Mr. ... and arrived late. Found his negroes had gone to work. Being so belated we decided to stay all night.

An order came today from Col. Johnston to report at Macon for duty in Quarter Master's Department.

TUESDAY, August 1st

This morning we got up early, ate breakfast and set out on our return. By invitation we stopped at Wm. Trices and saw them making peach brandy which we sampled. Came home with severe headache but went to work looking over accounts with Lt. Anderson and invoiced Q.M. stores to him.

Sgt. returned from Macon, instead of rations he brings back an order for me to report atonce at Macon with my command. I was very sick with sick headache all the afternoon and evening, and Lt. Anderson improved the opportunity to get drunk.

WEDNESDAY, 2nd

Up before daylight. A heavy rain soon set in which continued some time and delayed striking tents. I went to Webbs Hotel to breakfast after which the two Companies set out on the march for Macon. I went to depot with ten men to go through by railroad. Arrived in Macon at 10 O.C. AM, went to camp and reported to Capt. Baker commanding regiment, then went down to Post Head Quarters and visited Col. Johnston.

Macon, Georgia,

THURSDAY, 3rd

I slept with Lt. Ike Griswold last night. On turning out this morning found I was the Ranking Officer present and consequently commanding the regiment. Lt. Anderson with the command from Thomaston arrived at 3 O.C. and the wagons came in two hours later. Company M pitched tents. I had the men sign pay rolls. Wrote letter to wife and Priv. C.E. Tone and went to bed.

FRIDAY, 4th

This morning I got up early and went to market, after breakfast I went down again, saw Capt. Weatherwax and received a present of a pair of boots from him. Came to camp and commenced Ordnance Returns. This afternoon paymaster appeared and got in his work paying off the Regiment. At 5 O.C. I went down to Post Head Quarters and got two horses apprized to me, a chestnut and a bay gelding at \$25.00 and \$20.00. Co.M. paid this evening. The following sum B.M. has been paid to me, Geo. Wentworth \$23.00, Geo. Hand \$2.00, C. Smith \$3.00, J. Walt \$1.00. Lucius Johnson came up from Atlanta today.

This morning Maj. Dewey finished paying the Regiment. I signed certificates for Lieuts. Anderson and Johnson enabling them to draw their pay to February 28th. I collected all of Co. M sutler account and paid over to Weatherwax. He was so pleased that he cancelled my whole bill pants and all. This afternoon I went down to Paymaster's office and collected \$77.80 balance due me on my final statement. I paid Robert Gordon \$55.00 balance due him on his State Bounty which I had collected through B.E. Backus. Also paid J. Marsh and J. Corlis \$5.00 each on old Ration account.

This evening I have strolled through Rose Hill Cemetery which adjoins our camp and find it a beautiful place.

SUNDAY, 6th

Warm and showery. L. Johnson and other officers of the 136 Colored returned to Atlanta. I took another stroll finishing the round of Rose Hill Cemetery this morning. Col. Johnston was relieved from duty as Post Commander and resumed command of the Regiment today. I am glad to be relieved although Regimental Commander is not a duty of much importance at present yet it consumes some time. Col. Johnston refunded to me \$20.00 of the money I had advanced in returning Lt. Darrow's remains to his friends.

MONDAY, 7th

Warm, showery with sudden wind gusts. Finished and mailed Q.M. returns for January, February and March. Received blanks to make out our discharges today. Made out the appraisal papers for my two horses but tonight Genl. Thomas' disapproval of the sale was received so no horses will be sold at present.

TUESDAY, 8th

This morning up early, saddled my horse and went to market, bought melons, peaches, green corn and beef steak. Finished all my Q.M. returns to date and mailed them to M.C. Meigs, Q.M. General Washington. Several of the Companies at work on muster out rolls.

WEDNESDAY, 9th

At work on discharge papers and muster out rolls. Letter from wife.

THURSDAY, 10th

Finished all my Ordnance Returns to Ordnance Department and mailed them. Wrote to wife and then settled down to task of making out muster out rolls and worked very late.

FRIDAY, 11th

Arose feeling badly, saddled my horse and rode to market but came back feeling worse, an attack of cholera morbus followed by fever in the afternoon "Doctor", blue pills, quinine.

SATURDAY, August 12th, 1865

231

Better this morning. More blue pills and quinine, have eaten some this afternoon. This evening Doct. Hunt who attended my men some at Thomaston came in drunk and wanted big pay for his services. I gave him certificate for just what he had done. Attempted to work at rolls this evening but could not stand it.

SUNDAY, 13th

Considerably better this morning and went to work at rolls. Grew better as the day advanced and made a big day's work which was necessary as I am behind the other Companies. Capt. Woodruff and Billy Kingscott of the 136th came down from Atlanta today.

MONDAY, 14th

Put in so big a day's work yesterday that my fever returned last night and sleep would not visit me. I have taken it very easy today. A fine shower this afternoon.

TUESDAY, 15th

Some fever again but have tried to work as I have not a competent man in the company to detail to help me. Not getting along well I saddled my horse and rode over to our old camp and had a good bath.

WEDNESDAY, 16th

Went down to market bought eggs, butter and squashes. Bought Jesse Jone's State Bounty now in the hands of B. E. Backus Detroit for \$60.00, taking his written order for same. Finished our rolls today. I sold my uniform jacket and handkerchief to Col. W. A. Case for \$9.00. Received letter from wife dated the 9th. I wrote her this morning before receiving it.

THURSDAY, 17th

I have rested today. The looked for Mustering Officer did not appear. Col. Johnston and Sgt. J. Walt started for Michigan to look after transportation in advance. I made out warrants for all Non-Com Officers of Co. M. Compared Pay Rolls. Fired off and cleaned my revolver and this evening I have written to Judge E. B. Atwater of Thomaston sending him a certificate of present loyalty and good character which I very cheerfully do without any compunction or mental reservation.

FRIDAY, 18th

No Mustering Officer appeared this morning and time dragged heavily. Most of the officers went to town early to kill time. At noon while eating my dinner under the fly in front of my tent, hearing angry voices at Regimental Hd. Qrs. I looked and saw Capt. Henry Vance coming bare headed followed closely by "Old Pat" Leonard of Co. G (the desperado of the Regiment) with some raised weapon in his hand, he was swearing vengeance and straining every nerve in efforts to overtake Captain. Feeling it to be a case of life and death I

called to my servant Lewis who was in my tent to bring my revolver. He was slow to comprehend and in the interim Vance reached the front of his tent which was just across the narrow road and facing mine. The flaps of the tent being raised all around he was not delayed and dashing in he snatched from the head of his bunk a small Smith and Wesson revolver and rushed out to the rear of his tent closely followed by Pat. He then turned towards the road in front and as he reached it turned and ordered Pat to halt. Not heeding he fired a shot point blank at his breast which however only checked his onward rush for a moment. When he pressed forward with his bludgeon raised to strike when a second shot penetrated his heart and he fell dead almost at the Captain's feet. His weapon proved to be the half of places with the heavy firetongs such as are used in the old-fashioned fire-weighting some pounds, a formidable weapon sure in the hands of a giant.

I had thought as the war was over I should see no more violent deaths but here was one that few regretted, Leonard had been tried by Court Martial and sentenced to two years in Military Prison at hard labor, for an attempt while on the Wilson Raid to shoot in one of his drunken frenzies Capt. Sam. Robinson of Co.G, his Commanding Officer, and having escaped from his guards had filled up with bad whiskey and set out for our camp armed with his bludgeon for the avowed purpose of killing every member of the Court which sentenced him. Coming to camp he proceeded at once to Regimental Hd.Qrs. and inquired for Col. Johnston who was president of the Court. Finding him gone and encountering Capt. Vance another member he attacked him at once.

SATURDAY, 19th

The Mustering Officer arrived last night in time to get two or three companies mustered out and this morning resuming his work I was soon a free citizen, being mustered out of U.S. service after nearly four years of constant service and nearly two months more in the State Service before mustering in at Grand Rapids.

After muster I repaired to the City and appearing before the Court of Inquiry which have been convened to investigate the killing of Leonard by Capt. Vance and gave my testimony which was corroborated by one or two enlisted men and the Captain was honorably acquitted by the Court.

I then came back to camp and worked hard making some corrections to my muster rolls, which with some volunteer help from others I got completed late in the evening and at once went down to the office of Commissary of Musters and had them examined and compared. Returned to camp at 12 O.C. and retired.

SUNDAY, 20th

This morning I packed my little plunder and repaired again to the Commissary of Musters and filed my affidavit of non-indebtedness to the Ordnance Department, having turned over and got receipts for all I had been responsible for. We got orders to be ready to march for home at 4 O.C. PM. We broke camp for the last time at 2 O.C.. I settled with and paid off my mulatto servant Lewis who has served me

233

so faithfully all summer. At 3-1/2 O.C. we left camp escorted by the 7th Pa. Band and marched to the cars and were soon joyfully on our way to "Michigan my Michigan". We got supper at Griffin.

MONDAY, August 21st, 1865

Reached Atlanta at 3 O.C. this morning. Capt. Creager and I went up to the 136th and ate breakfast with Lt. Lucius Johnson. I received \$30.00 on the Darrow fund, also \$50.00 from Capt. Weatherwax to buy goods for him, also package to deliver to Walker and to Mrs. Weatherwax. Left Atlanta at 1:50 PM.

TUESDAY, 22nd

After a rapid ride reached Chattanooga at 3 O.C. this morning and with only a half hour stop was on our way again. Took dinner at Detchard Station. Reached Nashville at 3 O.C. PM and staid in the cars until morning.

WEDNESDAY, 23rd

This morning we got out early. I went up to the Commercial Hotel and got breakfast. Then went to D. Weil & Company and bought bill \$126.85 sutler supplies for Capt. Weatherwax - then went to Jas. Walkers and left \$100.00 and an order for more goods for him. Went across the river carrying some shirts for the boys at Capt. Kingscott's at Cav. Depot. Wrote to Capt. Weatherwax at Atlanta explaining what I had done for him. Ordered by Col. Johnston to proceed at once to Louisville and secure transportation North for the Regiment.

THURSDAY, 24th

Last evening I kept Sgt. J. Walt back with me and went over to L. & N. R.R. Office and secured transportation on the regular passenger to leave at 6:45 PM. We then went and took supper with Ed. Knapp. We then took cars arriving at Louisville at 5 O.C. this morning. Went to the National got breakfast, bathed, bought a new hat \$5.00 and went to R.R. officer and secured transportation. At 11:30 the train with Regiment arrived and at 3 O.C. PM we moved out from New Albany on a very slow train.

FRIDAY, 25th

Last night after a good supper slept soundly feeling that every hour brought us nearer home. We awoke to the fact that we were only 40 miles from New Albany - as we had been on side tracks most of the night. We finally reached Bloomington, Indiana at 9 O.C. where we commenced a steeple chase after a breakfast which we failed to catch. But finally we went to the Youngs House where we got an excellent breakfast. At this place a better engine was attached to our train and we made better time, arriving at Lafayette at 8 O.C. PM. I did not get out to supper. Only made a short stop here.

SATURDAY, August 26th, 1865

234

Arrived at Michigan City at 3 O.C. AM. At 5 we were on our way to Jackson on Michigan Central Railroad Freight (Hallister but at Marshall the train stopped for dinner. I here met many friends and spent more time in hand-shaking than in eating. I learned here that Harp Dusenbury died from Consumption only a few days ago. At suggestion of Col. Dickey and others I left the Regiment here and jumped on board the Express which passed us here and arriving at Ypsilanti at 4 O.C. surprised my wife by appearing before her unannounced. I found A. F. Martin and wife there on a visit.

SUNDAY, 27th

Arose this morning tired and lame from the long ride from Dixies on freight trains and all other hand riding vehicles. Wife went to church and Father H. and I drove Albert's horse out to see his farm.

MONDAY, 28th

Arose and prepared to report at Jackson, wrote to B.E. Backus Detroit enclosing Jesse Jones' order for his bounty and instructing him to express it to me at Ypsilanti. At noon I took train for Jackson. Found Regiment camped on Fair Grounds. I put up at Marion House. Subscribed \$10.00 towards gold watch to be presented by officers to Col. Johnston.

TUESDAY, 29th

Arose after a very sound sleep. Ate breakfast after which helped Lt. Anderson make out the rolls of those of the Company not present to muster out at Macon. A very hot day.

WEDNESDAY, 30th

I went down to clothing house and left my measure for a business coat to be finished by Friday, price \$28.00. I then went to Mustering Officer and presented my papers for examination and again made affidavit of my non-indebtedness to Government. Wrote to sister Mary. Went to depot to take 8:45 train to Parma. Train late, left at 10 O.C. At Parma found McAllister stipp up and all well.

THURSDAY, 31st

After a late breakfast I at 8 O.C. got on to the gravel train with my old acquaintance Mr. Smith and rode to Jackson. Arriving found the Pay Master on hand. Went up and saw the Regiment paid off and collected some debts for other men. With a party of officers visited the prison in the afternoon, found a serious fire had occurred in the shops in left wing since I last visited the prison and not a great deal of work being done as the number of prisoners has been greatly reduced during the war. I fear it will now increase rapidly as State Prison Birds seldom get killed in war. This evening the officers assembled and presented Col. Thos. W. Johnston an elegant watch and chain costing \$285.00.

Jackson, Michigan,
FRIDAY, September 1st, 1865

"A Citizen Again".

This morning I received my pay in full from the Government amounting to \$1188.65 and with it my final discharge after a service of four (4) years and seven (7) days, having put my name down as a volunteer soldier August 24th, 1861. Four years of anxious, trying, wearing, tearing laborious and dangerous service. Four of probably the best years of my life spent in the service of the best Government on earth, and although my health may have suffered and my faculties I know have as far as one ear goes, yet I have no regret, only rejoice that I volunteered, and look upon it as four years of life which I shall never look back upon with shame or regret, and I hope my posterity never will.

Col. Johnston presented me \$50.00 as part payment for making the Ordnance Q.M. returns for months while I was in command of the Company as Orderly Sgt. and he although absent was carried on the rolls of the Company as Company Commander and drawing \$10.00 per month for making those returns.

The Regimental Officers pledged themselves to reunite at Exchange Hotel, Detroit, August 31st, 1866. Then after a final good-bye to those officers with whom I have so long and pleasantly, and to those brave veterans of Co.M who have always stood by me so gallantly and for whom I shall always retain the kindest regards, I at 2:40 PM took cars for Ypsilanti, a Citizen of the United States of America.

The foregoing pages have been copied (sometimes with considerable labor in deciphering half obliterated pencil writing) from the small pocket diaries which I from day to day jotted down the little happenings in which I was personally interested. The matter has been copied almost verbatim as 'twas originally written and a large part of it is matter that has long passed the date of which it was of any interest to any one, yet I have copied it all thinking and hoping that should my children or my children's children at some future time after I am gone and perhaps forgotten on this earth feel interested enough to peruse they may by these little daily jottings better understand the daily life and daily dangers and hardships encountered by a soldier who volunteered and for four long years acted his little part in helping to maintain the integrity of this Glorious Government.

There are some breaks in the chain of events as some diaries were lost or destroyed by the numerous soakings they received while carried in my pocket, and at other times our duties were so arduous or the weather so inclement as to make even the smallest entries impossible, as weeks together were spent without any covering except the Heavens above. Some of these omissions have been partially supplied by extracts from letters written to friends at home during the time.

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I Name.

This association shall be styled
The Marshall "Boys in Blue".

ARTICLE II Officers.

Sec. 1st The officers of this association shall consist
of a President

13 Vice Presidents
Recording Secretary
Corresponding Secretary and
Treasurer

Sec. 2nd The above named officers shall be elected annually by ballot, a majority of all the votes cast being necessary to secure a choice.

Sec. 3rd The regular election shall take place at the last regular meeting in December of each year.

ARTICLE III Duties of Officers.

Sec. 1st It shall be the duty of the President to preside at all the meetings of this association, to maintain order and enforce the rules, and perform such other duties as may be required of him.

Sec. 2nd It shall be the duty of the Recording Secretary to keep a record of the proceedings of this body, attest by his signature all actions of the association, and all bills drawn upon the Treasurer and approved by the President, and perform such other duties as from time to time may be required of him.

Sec. 3rd The Treasurer shall receive all monies of this association, pay all bills audited by the Finance Committee if approved by the President and attested by the Recording Secretary, and he shall also render monthly reports of the finances of the association.

ARTICLE IV

Sec. 1st The standing committees of this society shall consist of a Finance Committee and an Executive Committee.

Sec. 2nd Every person shall at the time of his admission to membership pay to the Treasurer the sum of Twenty Five Cents, and subscribe to this Constitution and By-Laws, and to the following resolutions:

- I BE IT RESOLVED, That we most cordially approve the objects and designs of the association known as "The Michigan Boys in Blue" as set forth in their published address to the Soldiers and Sailors of Michigan.
- II RESOLVED, That as on the day we enlisted to put down Rebels in Arms, we still believe in the great cardinal principals of the Declaration of Independence and the perpetuity of the Union for which we periled our all.
- III RESOLVED, That we still view Treason as an odious crime, and that voluntary rebels have justly forfeited every civil and political right.
- IV RESOLVED, That we depreciate all feeling of revenge or desire to perpetuate hostility, yet we most solemnly believe and affirm that we should be recreant to liberty, false to every sentiment of patriotism, reckless of the future welfare of our country, and forgetful of the noble sacrifices laid upon the altar of our country by thousands of our fallen comrades, whose precious blood was shed on so many bloody battlefields and in the prison pens of the South, should we now approve the "policy" of the apostate who by the act of an assassin now occupies the chair of the great and good Lincoln - a "policy" which for the sake of political gain would admit red-handed rebels to a free participation in and a controlling influence over the affairs of our country, without pledge or guarantee for the future.
- V RESOLVED, That we oppose all plans of reconstruction which do not fully and amply secure the life, liberty and property of the loyal men of the South who freely parted of their substance to us and gave us "God Speed" on our march to victory.
- VI RESOLVED, That we heartily approve of the reconstruction policy of Congress believing it to be eminently magnanimous, just and humane.
- VII RESOLVED, That still "shouting the old Battle Cry of Freedom" we enter the field of conflict against rebels and their "fire in the rear" allies and bread-and-butter associates confident that and justice will triumph at the ballot box, as it did in the field over oppression, usurpation, injustice and perfidy.

Sec. 3rd

The constitution may at any time be altered or amended by a two-thirds vote of the members present at any regular meeting.

BY - LAWS.

ARTICLE I Committees.

- Sec. 1st The Executive Committee shall consist of five members, of which the President and Recording Secretary shall be Chairman and Secretary. They will from time to time make such suggestion to the association as they may think fitted to advance the interests of the cause.
- Sec. 2nd The Finance Committee shall consist of three members to be appointed by the President, and it shall be the duty of this Committee to audit all bills presented to the association and to perform such other duties as may be required of them.

ARTICLE II Meetings.

- *Sec. 1st The regular meetings of this association shall be held at their Hall on Wednesday evening of each week at 7. O'Clock P.M. *Amended.
- Sec. 2nd Ten members of this association shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

ARTICLE III Revenues.

ARTICLE IV Amendments.

These By-Laws may be altered or amended by a two-third vote of the members present at any regular meeting.

AMENDMENTS TO BY - LAWS.

ARTICLE II

- Sec. 1st Be so amended" The regular meetings of this association shall be held at Court House Hall on the first Wednesday of each month.

ORDER OF BUSINESS.

- 1st Calling of the meeting to order by the President.
- 2nd Reading the records of last meeting.
- 3rd Reports of Special Committees.
- 4th Reports of Standing Committees.
- 5th Unfinished business.
- 6th Miscellaneous business.

The following persons have paid their initiation fees and subscribed to the Constitution and By-Laws of the Boys in Blue of Marshall

No.	Names	Rank	Regiment
1	Wm. L. Buck	Col.	8th Mich. Cavalry
2	Norris J. Frink	Lt.Col.	28th " Infy.
3	Frank W. Dickey	Maj.	2nd " Cav.
4	Sylvester Cogswell	"	6th " Heavy Art.
5	Deville Hubbard	Capt.	1st " Infy.
6	Henry M. Hempstead	"	2nd " Cav.
7	Wm. A. Sweet Jr.	Chf. Bugler	3rd " "
8	Sidney Edgerton	1st Sgt.	1st " Eng. and Mech.
9	S.S. Bangs	Capt.	9th " Infy.
10	Sam'l Fisher	2nd Lt.	25th " "
11	Chas. F. Walter	Corpl	2nd " Cav.
12	Stephen W. Lester	Bugler	" " "
13	J.S. Bissel	1st Sgt.	1st " Infy.
14	Geo. Freeman	Private	9th " "
15	J.F. Sanford	1st Lt.	31st U.S.C.T.
16	Erwin Ellis	Capt.	8th Mich. Cav.
17	G. K. Elston	Sgt.	25th " Infy.
18	Chas. Fisher	Private	12th " "
19	C.C. Wicks	Sgt.	25th " "
20	Otis B. Rowley	"	1st " Eng. and Mech.
21	Geo. Bostock	Private	10th " Infy.
22	Wm. A. Gibson	Asst. Surg.	U.S. Vols.
23	H.S. Chapin		9th Mich Infy.
24	L. C. Killam	Sergt.	25th " "
25	Jas. Robertson	"	1st " Eng. and Mech.
26	Wm. E. Craig	Pri	24th " Infy.
27	J. Upton	"	11th " Cav.
28	G. Lane	"	105 Ohio Infy.
29	Wm. H. Watson	"	20th " "
30	J. Collins	"	8th " Cav.
31	C. Upham	"	6th " Heavy Art.
32	Thos. Lowe	Private	1st Ills. Batt.
33	C. W. Darling	Capt.	9th Mich. Infy.
34	Ephriam Marble	Lt.Col.	111 N.Y. Vols.
35	W. B. Smith	1st Lt.	31st U.S.C.T.
36	A. Latham	Sgt.	8th Mich Cav.
37	Wm. N. Wilder	Private	9th " Infy.
38	Henry Rodgers	Wagon	
39	Peter Cocher	Master	12th " "
40	G.W. Green	Private	9th " "
41	Henry Lohman	"	14th " Battery.
42	Jas. Bradley	Marine	U.S.S. Potomac
43	Thos. W. Anderson	Surgeon	4th A. Corps